This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

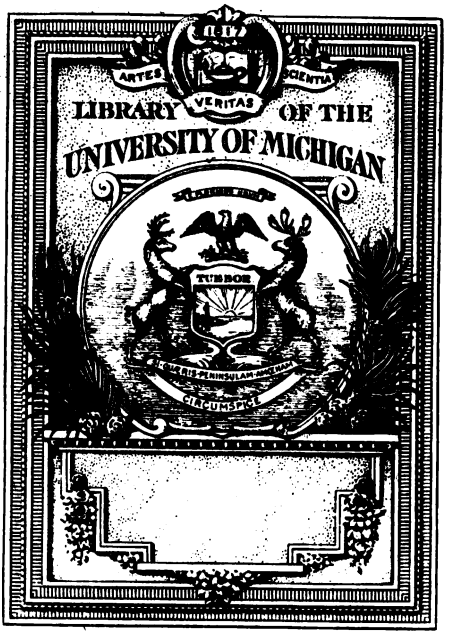
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


ARTES
VERITAS
SCIENTIA
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
TUEBOR

808
Bi/3
1810

THE

BRITISH NOVELISTS;

WITH

AN ESSAY;

AND

PREFACES,

BIOGRAPHICAL AND CRITICAL,

BY

MRS. BARBAULD.

VOL. XLVIII.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON; W. STRIDGE AND SON; A. STRAHAN; T. PAYNE; G. ROBINSON; W. LOWNDES; WILKIE AND ROBINSON; SCATCHERD AND LETTERMAN; J. WALKER; VERNOR, HOOD, AND SHARPE; R. LEA; J. NUNN; LACKINGTON AND CO.; CLARKE AND SON; C. LAW; LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME; CADELL AND DAVIES; E. JEFFERY; J. K. NEWMAN; CROSBY AND CO.; J. CARPENTER; S. BAGSTER; T. BOOTH; J. MURRAY; J. AND J. RICHARDSON; BLACK, PARRY, AND KINGSBURY; J. HARDING; R. PHILLIPS; J. MAWMAN; J. BOOKER; J. ASPERNE; R. BALDWIN; MATHEWS AND LEIGH; J. FAULDER; JOHNSON AND CO.; W. CREECH, EDINBURGH; AND WILSON AND SON, YORK.

1810

823
E1438m
1810

Printed by Richard Taylor and Co.,
Shoe Lane, London.

Bage, Robert

MAN AS HE IS NOT;

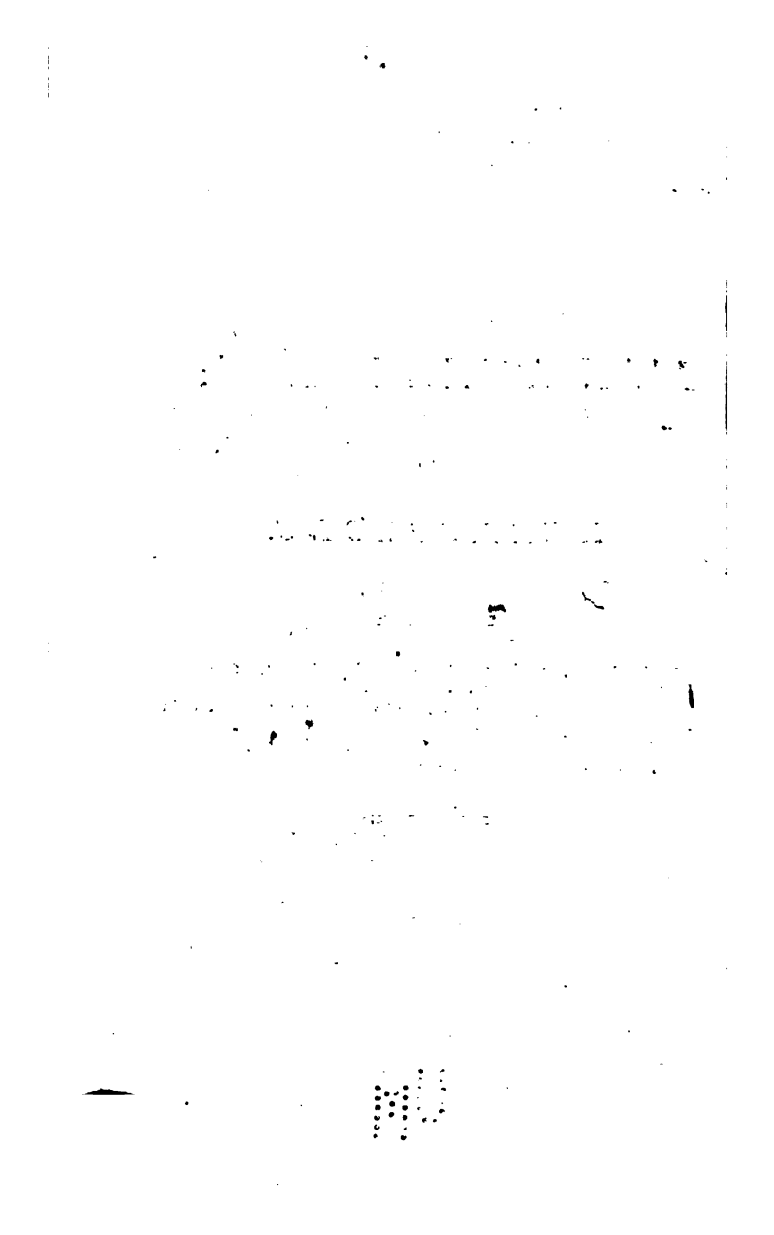
OR,

HERMSPRONG.

Nescis, insane, nescis, quantas vires virtus habeat. Quam illa ardentes amores excitaret sui, si videretur.

Maxima autem culpa in eo est, qui, et veritatem aspernatur, et in fraudem obsequio impellitur.

Assentatio vitiorum adjutrix, procul amoveatur; quæ, non modo amico, sed ne libero quidem digna est.



MR. BAGE.

ROBERT BAGE, Esq., the author of several novels which have met with a favourable reception from the public, was born in the year 1728 at Derby, where his father worked a paper-mill. Being intended for the same business, he had no other advantages than a common school education; but he was early distinguished for the vigour of his intellectual powers, and his love for knowledge. When arrived at maturity he married, and settled at Elford, a village a few miles from Tamworth in Warwickshire, where he set up a paper-mill, which he conducted to the day of his death.

A man is seldom so closely employed in business as not to have leisure for reading, if he has acquired a love for it. Mr. Bage taught himself the modern languages; and being inclined when about thirty to learn the more abstruse branches of mathematics, he engaged a teacher at Birmingham, where he spent an evening every week for the purpose of instruction.

Living in a retired situation, and always a man of business, though his company was much sought after by those who knew him, it was not

his lot to mix in the fashionable or literary circles, and his works show more of thought than of refinement.—He is said to have first applied to his pen in order to divert his thoughts from a heavy pecuniary loss, which fell upon him in consequence of a partnership in an iron manufactory which he unfortunately engaged in.—He gave to the world *Mount Heneth; Barham Downs; The Fair Syrian*; *James Wallace*; *Hermsprong, or Man as He Is Not*; and *Man as He Is*.

Of these, *Hermsprong* is democratical in its tendency. It was published at a time when sentiments of that nature were prevalent with a large class of people, and it was much read. It has some strength of thought; but it is far from being a regular work, or exhibiting a consistent character. *Man as He Is* has more of story, and more variety of character. Sir George Paradyne, the hero, is a young man of fortune, with noble and generous feelings and of a philosophical turn; but, being *Man as he is*, he is not able entirely to resist the temptations of fortune and gay company, by which he is drawn for a time into a course of dissipation: from this he is rescued by the representations of his tutor and the influence of honourable love; his mistress, who is a young lady of the most delicate feelings, refusing him her hand, though much his inferior in fortune, till he is brought to a more sober way of thinking. The character of Lady Paradyne, his mother, a vain, selfish, fine lady, fond of her son, but teasing him with lectures, is drawn with some humour. But the best sustained character is that of Miss Carlill, a quaker,

in which the author has exceedingly well hit off the acuteness and presence of mind, and coolness in argument, by which the society she is supposed to belong to are so much distinguished. In her dialogue with a high-church clergyman, she is made to have as much the better of the argument as the late Mrs. Knowles was said to have had in a debate with Dr. Johnson. It is easy to see how much the author delights himself in the dry humour and poignant retorts by which she is made to support her argument. One of the most affecting incidents in these volumes is the sudden discovery of Mr. Mowbray's insanity. The whole is the work of a man who knows the world, and has reflected upon what he has seen; of a man whose mind has more strength than elegance; and whose opinions, often just, sometimes striking, are marked with traits of singularity, and not unfrequently run counter to received notions and established usages.

Mr. Bage died in 1801, at the age of seventy-three. He left behind him a high character for integrity and benevolence. His friends seem to have been much attached to him. They describe his temper as open, mild, and sociable. He is said to have been very kind to his domestics, who lived with him till they were old, and even to his horses, when they were past work. He was happy in his matrimonial connexion, and left two sons: one promising youth died before him.

MAN AS HE IS NOT.

CHAPTER I.

IF human nature be always the same, it cannot have changed much since Mr. Addison's time; and there may still be readers who will peruse a book with more satisfaction, when they know something of its author. The question now, perhaps, would not be so much, whether he is tall or short, round-faced or long; as, How does he dress? Is he a person of any fashion? what his rank? what his condition? But, before I reply to these interrogatories, I must answer another species of curiosity, which may, especially after perusal, arise in the minds of some readers: Why did he write at all?

Not for fame, certainly: No, not for fame; not to instruct the good people of England; for wisdom there is in its greatest perfection; nor is it my intention to make my readers laugh,—for these are serious times; nor weep,—for I must first weep myself, as Horace says, and Melpomene is not my favourite muse: in short, I am not determined to write by any of the reasons which authors usually choose to assign. My motive is of tolerable universality notwithstanding.—Not that I want money neither; but I see those who do,—beggars of princely denomination—on thrones—on wooden legs.

Events have happened in the village which I inhabit,

not known to the universe. They relate but little to myself, but that is not my fault: had I been any thing but what I am, I would have chosen to be the principal actor. But who would change an iota of himself? Before I begin a recital of these events, I will reply to the first class of questions, by a full and true account of my birth, parentage, and education.

But why do I talk of parentage? Alas! I am the son of nobody. I was, indeed, begotten by my valiant father, Gregory Grooby, esq. upon the body of my chaste mother, Ellen Glen. I cannot be so exact as to the time, as was the lovely Countess of Pembroke; but it was a clandestine act, for which my valiant father had no canonical warrant, and for which I am to be punished with all the disabilities the prudence of our laws can provide.

There may be, especially among my fair readers, some who may object to the epithet which I have given my mother; and others may suspect that of my father not applied with the most perfect propriety:—But once for all, I beg leave to give this public information: I am a person infinitely nice in matters of epithet; and that I never permit an improper one to descend from my pen, or my tongue, unless I am writing a dedication, or addressing a lord or a lady, or unless I am making love.

My mother was a blooming girl, brought up in a cottage, and knew nothing but innocence and spinning, till my valiant father undertook to be her preceptor. My maternal ancestors had, I suppose, few records, but many traditions; one of which is, that my chaste mother defended the citadel of her honour all the preceding summer, and had surrendered at the close of it, subdued by a too tender heart, and a flowered cotton gown. On the twentieth day of her lying-in, she died of kindness and caudle. The young squire had

sent in a profusion of the latter, and the neighbours supplied the former; for though the matter was rather a lapse of chastity, or, as they called it, a mishap, yet, considering it was a gentleman's child, there was not much harm done.

My valiant father, in the very month in which my chaste mother died, had arrived at twenty-one. His father had lain two years in the family vault. His estate was 2000*l.* a year. He had a pack of excellent harriers; his springing spaniels were staunch; his greyhounds the fleetest in Devonshire; his cellars were filled with October and Port; and he might have been pronounced a happy man, had the dowager lady possessed a taste as rural as his own: but they disagreed in so many points, that my father, one day, an hour after dinner, signified to her, with abundance of valour, that he should be happy to pay her a visit at her jointure house.

My father must have had no small quantity of tenderness for my mother, for he remembered her several months. His housekeeper, his butler, and his coachman, were ordered to become sponsors for my faith. He kindly allowed them to give me his own christian name; and, finally, ordered three shillings a week to be paid my great grandmother for my maintenance, and two pounds of the best shag per annum, by way of super-remuneration.

But, alas! the old lady was almost eighty, and almost blind, and as soon as she had nursed me into rickets, withdrew from the world, and left me to the care of a great aunt, a labourer's wife, stout and hearty; under whose care I throve well till I was ten years old. Her husband dying, she was driven, by the humanity of our poor laws, to a very distant parish, and I was transferred to the care of Goody Peat, from whose hands I received victuals not too abundant; but accompanied with abundant thumps, to facilitate diges-

tion, and pious wishes, that every mouthful might choke me. Under her care I grew lean apace, and might soon have been settled to the satisfaction of my valiant father, to whom I was now becoming troublesome, had it not been for a meddling parson, who knew something of law, and something of gospel; and who did not find that murder, even of a bastard, was sanctified by either.

The doers of good in our parish, and perhaps in others, might have been divided into three classes:—Those who do it for pity, or for piety; those who do it for the sake of the report; and those who never do it at all. This latter class was said to be far the most numerous; but this I take to be the *scandalum humani generis*, and as deserving of the pillory as the *scandalum magnatum*, at least. At the head of the second class stood my father's house; the first, far from branching out into *genera* and *species*, consisted of a single individual, namely, Parson Brown himself.

Mr. Brown was too respectable a man, too much beloved by his parish, and too able to divide it even against the squire himself, to be quite overlooked at the Hall. He was a cheerful companion also; and as he never assumed any learned airs, my valiant father was well enough pleased, upon a rainy day, to have him the companion of his pipe.

One dull day they were thus employed, when Mr. Brown, glad to embrace the opportunity, said, I fear that sweet boy, little Greg. Glen, is not in good hands.

My valiant father had been married two years; and having begun to make boys and girls canonically, did not like to hear of any thing done in that way before the consecrated æra. He made, therefore, some slight answer, which rather irritated the parson, who being, upon proper occasions, a determined speaker, said,

that when people took the trouble to beget children, they ought to take the trouble to provide for them.

To this the squire answered, He thought he had not been deficient in that duty: ten pounds a year was a sufficient allowance for the maintenance of a bastard.

The parson's face kindled at this expression. He told the squire it was harsh, it was unnatural, it was inhuman. My valiant father now felt his own anger rise. On such occasions he swore. He met the parson's reproof for that indecency also; and, in short, they became so loud, that Mrs. Grooby, a most respectable woman, who heard the altercation, but knew not the cause, thought it necessary to interfere by her presence.

On her entrance, my father found his rage subside in a moment; Mr. Brown ceased, from a motive of politeness; and to the lady's question, the squire answered, Pshaw!—nothing—nonsense—politics!

Mrs. Grooby retired, saying it was a privileged subject for anger. And yet, she added, I wonder it has not been yet fully felt that anger renders all argument useless; for in that state of the mind, truth can neither be discovered nor perceived.

Mr. Brown felt the force of this observation; and the obvious inference was, that he was not taking the right way to the object he had in view. No, irritation was not the right way. Adulation,—but that he hated adulation,—was a surer method; and it could not be sinful,—not very sinful; if it were, would so many of his worthy brethren make it the common path to a benefice, or to a mitre?

This mental soliloquy passed pretty rapidly on. At the end of it, Mr. Brown, in a softened tone of voice, said, No, Mr. Grooby, no, you cannot think of making him a barber,—(for such a hint my father had dropped) —no, you cannot,—I know your generous temper is above that. He is the prettiest boy in the parish, and

resembles you so perfectly, that people would be apt to think you used him hardly. Barbers' shops, you know, are receptacles of scandal.

What the devil would you have me do with him? asked my father,—make him a parson?

Yes, Mr. Brown replied; yes, Mr. Grooby, I think I would: it is an excellent thought; it may be inspiration for any thing I know. I am positive the boy has genius. If you bring him up to the church, you may give him this living; I will engage to resign whenever he claims.

This living! said my valiant father, and he swore too, the better to express his surprise at so extravagant a demand; no, Master parson, I'll have no bastard of mine spitting fire and brimstone at me from the pulpit. No, parson, that's too much. And the consistency! He must not be a barber, because of the prate; and yet you would stick up his damned handsome face, so like my own, as you are pleased to say, in a pulpit, as a perpetual memento of my youthful indiscretions.

Mr. Brown did not gain much upon my father in this conversation; but as no time was to be lost, he sought opportunities of renewing it; and, at length, peace was concluded on the following conditions:—that I should be consigned over to Mr. Brown, to do with me what he pleased, except making me a parson; that during Mr. Brown's life, he should receive 50*l.* per annum, for my board and education; and that, when he died, I should have an annuity, secured on land, of 80*l.* per annum, provided I left Patten-place, and did not presume to settle within forty miles of my father's residence.

In his youth Mr. Brown had been upon the point of marriage. The lady died; and he could never replace her to his satisfaction. He was a bachelor, therefore, and considered me as deodand, took me

home, and became my preceptor. Mr. Brown was not a profound scholar; but he knew something of every thing. I was taught a little Latin, a little mathematics, some botany, a sprinkling of chemistry, a portion of theology, with some history; and the belles lettres came as they could.

I was yet in my seventeenth year, when Mr. Brown's only brother, a mercer in Exeter, died. He was supposed to be rich; and might have been so, but that his wife preferred, as ladies are oft inclined to do, gentility to accumulation. She died a year before her husband, leaving one child only, a daughter, imbued with her precepts, and possessed of her inclinations. Soon after her father's death, this young lady came to her uncle's to reside; and brought with her a pretty face, soft melting eyes, and a heart that —but for her looking-glass—must have burst with grief.

For she had lost not a father only, but a fortune; and with it two affluent lovers, each capable of keeping her a coach. No event is better calculated to show young ladies the sordid nature of man. When I have enumerated her accomplishments, who would believe, that a diminution of a single cipher in her fortune—a simple taking away of 0 from 5000*l.*—should change the hearts of men?

Brought up under a careful mother, who considered the embellishments of person as the first great duty of woman, Miss Brown learned to dress with the most enchanting elegance, and to animate a pale cheek with the milk of roses. Nor was her mind neglected: No,—it was adorned with all the literature which this learned age has produced for the service of the ladies. To the novels of the present day were added the Cassandras and Cleopatras,—the classics of a century or two preceding: besides this, she was no small proficient in music; and could actually perform several

songs upon the piano-forte, very much to the envy of her less accomplished companions. And must money be added to all this? Heavens! what things are men!

See then this charmer transported to Patten-place, where there was nobody to charm! She wept; it would have softened a tiger—and I was not a tiger; but I was a child, and wholly incapable of giving her the consolation she wanted. At length, indeed, I was permitted to seek crow-quills for her piano-forte, when her grief was softened by time. At length she accepted from my hands drawings to work in gauze; and, to complete my felicity, I was allowed to read the sublime Cassandra to her, while she worked in the summer evenings in a little alcove at the bottom of the garden. What draughts of love I drank! Who, that had seen the soft languish of her eyes, whilst I read the sublime meltings of the soul of Oroondates—who would not have thought she had drunk too?

All at once, toward the close of the year, this delirium of bliss was dissolved by an event so extraordinary,—so unexpected,—so impossible,—that, in short, my fair Statira was ravished from my longing eyes by a young hero, who measured cloth in a neighbouring town. This unheard-of injustice inspired me with the very soul of Artaxerxes; and I determined to pursue the detested ravisher to the extremities of the earth. It was necessary, however, to provide arms for this heroic enterprise; and I had no money. The question too, whether my princess might not have been carried away by her own consent, would sometimes arise. It occurred to me, that, whenever the cloth-merchant came, they were shut up in the parlour together; and I began to doubt whether this circumstance arose, as I had hitherto supposed, solely from the difficulty the young lady found in choosing amongst the many patterns of elegance, which, I concluded, he came to offer to her acceptance.

If this were so, what had I to do with vengeance? Nothing. But what,—since I had lost all that made it desirable,—what had I to do with life? A noble disdain of this trivial thing called existence took possession of me. I resolved to lay the burden down, and was only perplexed by the mode; I knew that pistols were the fashionable instruments, but I had them not; my heroic soul disdained a halter; the brook, which ran irriguous through the vale of Patten-place, was a pitiful brook; it would have disgraced my cause to have been found in it; so, as it was not more than twenty miles distant, I resolved to throw myself into the ocean.

This magnanimous exploit was no sooner determined upon, than I became all eagerness for the execution. I set out the next morning; and as I walked with anger, I walked with speed. My valiant heart would scarce submit to the calls of hunger, which were strong and importunate. I had in my pocket three shillings and one penny; and becoming rather faint, I yielded to the invitation of our holy champion, St. George, who was slaying the dragon at the door of a decent fabric.

I did not at this time know the turpitude of the crime I was going to commit; I did not know it was murder, and of all murders the most flagitious. I might kill another man, and repent; but I could not repent of killing myself; nor could God ever forgive me for rushing into his sacred presence without a passport.

All this I did not then know: I only knew how Cato, how Brutus, and how Sappho died, and thought I was going to be great like them. Yet I had not totally forgot Mr. Brown; and toward the end of my walk I did shed a few unheroic tears at the thoughts of parting with him for ever; and determined to take a grateful farewell by letter, that I might not add

suspense to the distress with which I was going to afflict him.

This letter was written whilst my hostess of the George was preparing the last meal I ever was to eat. It was a pathetic story of my sufferings, and of my resolution to end them. It said, Who would groan, and bear the pangs of despised love? and it finished with a farewell, as sad as I could find words to make it. This letter I sealed and directed; then put it in my pocket, with an intention to drop it into the post-office at Lime, through which the road to Heaven, I had made choice of, lay.

Dorchester beer was written in large characters over the door of the house. I ordered a tankard; and being thirsty with my walk, took off half at my first draught. I felt myself and my courage both much strengthened by the operation; and I continued it till I had swallowed three tankards. Thus armed, I paid my reckoning with great liberality, resumed my walk and my purpose; and am of opinion, could I have reached the sea, nothing would have prevented my plunging headlong in——but the sight of it. But to my longing eyes this sight was denied.

In the remembrance of what passed this important day, I have very much failed; I know only that I waked from sleep, and found myself on a bed, in a strange room, with an elderly woman sitting by the side of it.

I was seized, on my waking, with a violent sickness: a medical gentleman came to my relief, but did not relieve me; and a certain Mrs. Garnet stood by me, with pity in her looks. In time the fit abated; the man of medicine gave me a composing draught; and I was put to bed. I slept much and long; and awaked with no complaint but the head-ach, and a degree of nausea.

Invited to the breakfast-table of Mrs Garnet, I went down with great confusion of face; for I had eaten of the tree of knowledge, and was ashamed. My confusion was not much abated by the presence of a young lady, who could not compose her muscles to a proper expression of gravity during my examination, which was entered upon very politely, but rather too soon, by Mrs. Garnet.

Her very first question was embarrassing. May I be permitted, young gentleman, to inquire your name?

I blushed; I thought of my valiant father: the name of Grooby was in my head, but timidity was at my heart; and I answered stammeringly, Gregory Glen.

Have you parents living?

This was still worse: I blushed my deepest dye, though I never could well tell at what; and with some hesitation I answered, No.

Relations, sir?

No, madam; I am under the care of the reverend Mr. Krown, of Patten-place.

Oh! I have heard of him, and probably of you, sir. Business, I presume, brought you to Lime?

Worse and worse! I thought Mrs. Garnet very disagreeable, and the young lady very impertinent, for she broke into a titter at the question; indeed Mrs. Garnet reproved her, and said very kindly to me, Do not let us distress you, young gentleman; I have no motive for this inquiry but your good.

I had hung down my head at the lady's last question, determined upon a sort of sullen silence; but the tone of her voice raised my eyes up to her face, and I saw in it nothing but benignity. I was emboldened by it, and said, I must own, in a perplexed strain of eloquence, I fear, madam,—I am afraid I have been very troublesome; but indeed—indeed,

madam,—it is the first time—and I hope I shall never repeat it.

I hope so too, she answered. You fell into bad company?

No, madam; I have not so good an excuse.

It must be some extraordinary motive, sir, that could induce you to commit such an excess alone; but you seem an extraordinary young gentleman. May I, without rudeness, again ask the nature of your business here?

Business! madam,—I can't say I have business. To be sure, I had an intent,—a design—

The young lady strove not to laugh.

Yes, Mrs. Garnet answered, you had an intent; a strange, presumptuous, and, permit me to say, wicked intent.

She then read me a long lecture on the subject of suicide; and I was astonished to find all the torments of the damned would have been my portion, for considering my life as my own property, and throwing it away when I was weary of it.

Mrs. Garnet having concluded, Miss Bently said, with as much gravity as her roguish face could assume, Madam, your reprehension has been too severe. You have not fully considered the importance of the cause. Do you reflect that it is love, madam? love, which excuses, nay sanctifies, all mad actions. Besides, the lover's leap is now so rare an occurrence, it must immortalize the man who jumps. Perhaps Mr. Glen thought of this?

Mrs. Garnet, without noticing Miss Bently's raillery, continued thus: When we feared your life was in danger, we searched for your pocket-book, that we might know whence you came, and advertise your friends. We found a letter to Mr. Brown, and this informed us of your purpose and its cause. I hope you now see your error.

Oh dear! cries Miss Bently, but I hope love is a better counsellor. The torch of true love is almost extinct among our present race of beaux. It wants kindling at the altar of Sappho. I hope Mr. Glen will not think of relinquishing his charming design. To be sure, I do not like death in any shape; but in a cause so important, I really think I could attend Mr. Glen, and even give him a push, if I saw his courage fail.

I ventured now, for the first time, to look up in the face of the lady who was giving me this hopeful advice. It was a lovely face; had archness in its expression, but not ill nature; and I ventured to say, She could not, for her heart, push me on with half the force her eyes would pull me back.

Oh! for certain, says she, I know my eyes have prodigious power to pull; they pulled you over a stile yesterday with such force, we feared you had broke your bones. Do you remember running, or rather staggering after a young woman whom you called your Statira? I was your Statira; I ran, however, from my Oroondates, and clambered over the stile as fast as possible. So, indeed, did you. I looked back, as Daphne did at Apollo; but my Apollo was now a dull mass of earth. I feared the spirit might have taken its flight to Olympus; so I ran to acquaint Mrs. Garnet—and—

How long Miss Bently would have persisted in this lively persecution, or how many gods and heroes she would have called to her aid, I know not. She was interrupted by a servant announcing Mr. Brown. It was my revered patron, to whom Mrs. Garnet had wrote the evening before.

To relate the remaining minutiæ of this affair would be equally tedious and useless. Mr. Brown's reprehension was at once kind and severe. He used arguments to cure my folly; Miss Bently—eyes. Which

had the greatest effect, I dare not pronounce; but I was cured.

This affair laid the foundation of a friendship betwixt Mrs. Garnet and Mr. Brown. It was supported by kind offices and reciprocal visits. I availed myself often of it; nay even drank again of the cup of love. I did not, however, get drunk again, nor apply to the ocean for relief, when my dear Miss Bently gave her hand to a merchant of Lime: it was a mania of another kind which seized my unhappy brain: I thought God had forsaken me. This pious error produced a vast variety of silly delusions, and cost Mr. Brown abundant trouble to eradicate.

It had, before these events, been frequently debated to what art, mystery, trade, or profession I should apply, in order to acquire some property I might call my own. Mr. Brown and myself were agreed on the propriety of such a measure, but never on the means. When I had recovered from my late pious disease, my friend was advancing very fast in infirmity. He seemed to love me more for the trouble I had occasioned him: he seemed to lean upon me for all the remaining comfort of his life. I would not now have left him for any prospect of fortune; at least, I hope not: for I must own I never was assailed by the temptation.

It was in the sixth year of that æra, which I must always consider as the epocha of my folly, that I lost my benefactor. How grateful to me is his remembrance! His niece was, as she ought to be, the heiress of his property, except his books, and the sum of 200*l.* which he bequeathed to me.

I was now, by condition, to migrate, or forfeit my father's settlement. The world was all before me, where to fix my place of rest; so I fixed it in London: not doubting, that in so universal a market for talents, mine also would find their value. I had a re-

commendation, from a friend of Mrs. Garnet's, to a city acquaintance, who introduced me into genteel company. I was also admitted into a counting-house, a fortnight's occupation of which convinced me that my genius was not the genius of multiplication and division. I next got an introduction to a club of literati. I drank of the waters of Helicon, and produced some pieces of poetry which I thought sublime. I could not bring the booksellers to a coincidence with this opinion; and their impertinent requisitions of improvement soon rendered their society inconvenient to my feelings.

Instead of an opening for the exercise of my talents, I found one in my purse, through which had flowed, in eight little months, the sum total of my legacy: such is the force of genteel company, genteel clothes, and genteel reckonings. I correct myself. I had saved 50*l.* out of this sum, by laying it out in books, music, and mathematical instruments.

It was, however, no unfavourable circumstance, that as my purse declined, I began to call the amusements of London frivolous, and when it was exhausted, I said they were contemptible. *O rus! quando te ego aspiciam?* was oft upon my lips; and I read Thomson's Seasons by way of corroborant. Yet, though I sighed for the country, and detested, or said I detested, the town, it was not without some violence that I prevailed upon my legs to carry me over Westminster bridge one fine morning in May. As I advanced, I congratulated myself on my escape, looked back, and sighed; saw St. Paul's towering with majestic grandeur; became sensible I had not sufficiently examined that superb edifice; walked one hundred yards towards it; felt in my pockets; called the town a sink of iniquity; turned again, and trod, with angry strides, the road to Exeter.

At Exeter lived the banker to whom I was to apply for my annuity. Half a year was due. Thus recruit-

ed, I went forward to see, and take leave of my kind Mrs. Garnet; for Lime was within the forbidden precincts. Alas! I saw her not: a fatal accident had involved her in the greatest grief: a vessel of Mr. Garnet's returning from Jamaica, was wrecked on the Scilly Islands, himself on board. All was lost: no life spared,—no part of the cargo recovered! I heard, however, she was surrounded by friends; and as I was every way unable to assist her, I willingly spared to her and to myself the addition of grief which an interview would have produced.

This good woman had often spoke with pleasure of the village of Grondale, on the borders of Cornwall. It was her native place. I had long desired to see it; and if it answered Mrs. Garnet's description, I thought it would suit my taste as a residence. With this intention I proceeded.

Just on this side the village, I crossed a widely-extended heath, called Lippen-moor; rude, rocky, craggy, and furnishing only a fine short grass to a small number of sheep. On the edge of this moor, I was struck with a prospect the most beautiful I thought I had ever seen. It was a narrow, but fertile valley, watered by the small river Gron. The opposite bank was a gentle declivity, on which were to be seen six villages or hamlets, many agreeable houses, with woods, corn-fields, and pasture. This was a varied view of several miles in length.

Just under my feet, at the bottom of the valley, was the small clean village of Grondale, with its spire in the centre, almost hid by the lofty elms, and orchard trees, which contributed to form the singular beauty of this little spot. Up the Gron, on the right, stand the ruins of a convent, many centuries the domicile of a succession of holy drones, who buzzed about, sucked the fairest flowers of the vale, and stung where they could extract no honey.

Above this ruin, on the summit of a hill, are the remains of the castle of Grondale. One tower is left, and enough of the battlements to show how a savage grandeur once fortified its own tyranny against the tyranny of others.

But the most pleasing of all the objects now under my view, is a stately structure of the Gothic kind, half modernized, once the seat of friendship and hospitality,—now of Lord Grondale.

When I had satiated myself with this delightful prospect, I descended to the village, where I found a spacious public-house. Here I took up my abode a few days, every one of which increased my inclination to become an inhabitant. Two agreeable apartments I found at the house of a respectable widow, where I have resided five years.

By the aid of philosophy, I have got rid of ambition; and, may it please Venus, I hope also of love. I amuse myself sometimes with the Georgium Sidus, with my pen, my pencil, my fiddle; sometimes with shuttlecocks and butterflies. I have nothing to do but what I like; and my principal embarrassment has been, to find what I liked to do.

But of myself I have spoke long enough. Let me now speak of others; more particularly of those who have some connexion with those recent events which have induced me to write this veritable history.

CHAPTER II.

Of the animated beings of the vale, high towers above the rest in rank and wealth the great Lord Grondale. Indeed he had been always supereminent. In his younger years, when only Sir Henry Campinet, he was a man of the very first ton: he acknowledged

no superior in matters of gallantry; and had not many in the two great trades carried on at Newmarket and in the neighbourhood of St. James's.

This is a sober, a very sober age; and yet men, even great men, contrive to procure themselves the drinking diseases of older times. Upon Sir Henry the gout had spent its force at the early age of forty; and had left him a tolerable complication of diseases. On the approach to sixty, his present age, his once blooming complexion had been yellowed by jaundice, and his jolly person emaciated by some one or other of the marasmi.

His political career was short, and much *à-la-mode d'Angleterre*, in the 18th century. He began with opposition; but his orations not being remarkable for brilliancy or depth, his ambition could not be decently supported by flattery; and as there was no emolument, there was no stimulus for avarice. Some necessities arising from want of success in commerce,—I mean the commerce of the great,—induced him to turn his thoughts toward administration. There he was certain of reception, for he was admirably gifted. He was not addicted to scruples, and had, besides, several Cornish boroughs. He accepted an office; was, like many of his predecessors, instantly illumined, and felt the error of his former perceptions.

But at court, they say, appetite grows by what it feeds on, till it becomes insatiable. Sir Henry asked, I suppose, and was denied; for there is a fatal necessity imposed upon ministers of denying sometimes. He returned back to opposition; himself indeed despised by both parties, but not so his boroughs. At length the ministerial manager of that branch of traffic bade him a barony for them; and Sir Henry Campinet was metamorphosed into Lord Grondale.

Whether this was done by writ, or by patent, I never inquired. It is sufficient for me to know, I

mean by their effects on the fortunate few they light upon, that they are charming things both; that they raise man far above man, and nearer to the divinity, since kings have once more become divine; and enable him to look down on the lesser inhabitants of this best of worlds, with a due consciousness of his great superiority.

Lord Grondale had run a long race of pleasure, and had begun to feel its pains and penalties, before he thought of an heir for his illustrious house. For this laudable purpose he made choice of the younger of two sister ladies; a lovely woman, and good as beautiful, with no great fortune, and still less of fashionable propensities. This lady was mistress of Grondale Hall about eight years, and brought his lordship three children, all females—an affront Lord Grondale never could forgive. She died,—not quite of a broken heart, and not much indebted to Lord Grondale for kindness, one child only surviving her. It was her dying request to his lordship, that this daughter, Caroline, should be brought up by Mrs. Merrick, her sister, who, in order to be near Lady Grondale, had settled in a small but elegant house in the parish of Grondale, almost the only one not his lordship's property. This request his kind lordship was so good as to grant, with more pleasure to himself than he chose to show externally; for it would render his freedom more perfect, and Grondale Hall might again become the summer seat of those pleasures which Bacchus, which Venus, which Mercury, are said to preside over, if Mercury be the deity of cards and dice.

But for the practice of this class of pleasures, London has such superior accommodation, that Lord Grondale was seldom at his country-seat, till a long fit of gout, a consequent debility, and the advice of his physicians, sent, or more properly exiled him thither. In a situation so forlorn, some men would have thought

of a daughter, now growing into loveliness, for a companion, and of Mrs. Merrick for the superintendence of his household. But this must suppose a vast change in his lordship's manner of thinking; and it was his body, not his mind, which had undergone the change.

He fixed, therefore, upon a Mrs. Stone, an officer's widow, and a person of great merit, his lordship said; and who was so good as to condescend to take upon herself this heavy load of superintendence.

To this lady the society of her own sex was insipid; and Grondale Hall was freed from the impertinent intrusion of dowager ladies, and ladies of rigid decorum. Instead of these, it received into its capacious bosom a few gentlemen of his lordship's acquaintance, who, when the town was empty, had the goodness to take their summer recreations at Grondale, and indulge his lordship with a taste of his once dear amusements.

CHAPTER III.

The next person upon the canvass is Dr. Blick, rector of Grondale and Sithin; a man perfectly orthodox in matters of church and state, such as these bad times require; and, thank Heaven, we have plenty of them. Dr. Blick's merit was indeed great; I cannot say it had been fully rewarded. Hitherto he had risen in the church no higher than a poor canon, which, with the product of three livings, for he had one in commendam, scarce produced him 1000*l.* a year. But if he joins to that merit, which now leads to honours, the agreeable art of assentation, no man knows to what dignities he may rise. Dr. Blick could not accuse himself of any neglect of this art, where the application might be useful, more especially to his pa-

tron, Lord Grondale; whose peculiar merit he conceived to be such, that even a bishopric, could he be induced to ask it for a friend, would scarce be refused him by administration. He was therefore much devoted to his lordship, and, at his express desire, had qualified for a justice of peace; in which capacity he had been of use to his lordship, in those little animosities which great men do admit to their bosoms on great occasions; such as killing a hare or partridge without due qualification, or voting against a candidate whose cause they espouse.

There is a person—*vel hic vel hæc*—no matter,—who does me the favour to marshal my commas and colons,—regulate my ifs and ands,—and correct my errors of orthography, who at this place surprised, and indeed vexed me, by a bolder criticism. So far, says my critic, you have amused yourself with drawing characters; if that be the end and intention of your book, I have nothing more to say than to advise you to study brevity and Theophrastus. If your design be, as I understood it, to exhibit actions and events, I submit it to your superior judgement, if it might not be altogether as agreeable to your readers, to form for themselves the characters of your drama, from their good or evil deeds. Tell us what they do, and we shall be able to find out whether they were wise or foolish, rough or smooth, discreet or vain, or drunk or sober. To which I replied,—but whether by a kiss or a cuff, I am not at present disposed to say. It is sufficient to acknowledge, that the remark, when I had taken a proper time to digest it, had its weight, and determined me to come more immediately to the relation of those matters which induced me to add one more to the numerous list of authors.

CHAPTER IV.

Mrs. Merrick, the maternal aunt of Miss Campinet, was a maiden lady, who, having in her youth been deserted by her lover for a richer woman, had ever since looked upon the dark side of man, shunned his intercourse, and almost secluded herself from society. Habit, and an unbounded affection for her aunt, who well deserved it, had rendered Miss Campinet as much a recluse as herself. To this young lady, therefore, books and music were necessaries of life; to which she added drawing, and the various arts of the needle. Nature had been extremely indulgent to her, both in mind and person; if it is indulgence to give that dangerous thing called beauty, and that unprofitable quality, benevolence.

Hitherto, indeed, her beauty had bloomed to the desert air, and her benevolence had been confined to the distressed and humble beings of the valley. The character of her dress, as it was little directed to the gratification of vanity, was elegant simplicity; a term which, with equal justice, might be applied to her mind.

Lord Grondale was not wholly ignorant that he had such a daughter; he even saw her sometimes; although there was, from some cause or other, a sort of repulsive power betwixt Mrs. Merrick and Mrs. Stone, which kept them from approaching each other. Miss Campinet's allowance from her father was 200*l.* per annum, for board and all expenses. From a man of Lord Grondale's fortune, it might have been more; but his lordship had now become avaricious, and did not, beside, like to hear of any charities but his own. Mrs. Merrick's household, formed upon the interest of 7000*l.*, could not be large: three female servants, two male, two horses, and a chair;—the last lately

purchased, for the sake of frequent airings for Mrs. Merrick, now, unhappily, in a declining state.

CHAPTER V.

It was a fine autumnal evening, when I, the humble writer of these memoirs, returning from an afternoon's visit to the curate of Sithin, saw a sort of wild disorder in the village of Grondale, which denoted something extraordinary. I made up to the first group, mostly women. One prayed, The Lord have mercy upon us all!

And keep us from harm, said another; for without his care what are we?

Well, said a third, we are all mortal,—all must die, rich as well as poor,—all flesh is grass.

But such a good young body! said a fourth; we poor folk shall have a mortal miss of her: ah, poor dear soul! we shall see her no more in a frosty morning, tripping along, to see if there was any coals to burn in the cottages, and any bread in the pantry;—but she was too good for this world.

Pray, I asked, whom are you thus lamenting?

Oh dear, Mr. Glen, have not you heard?

No—nothing.

Poor dear Miss Campinet!

What,—dead?

Dead! Lord help us! smashed to pieces down Lippen Crag.

A cold rigour and trembling seized me; I grew sick apace; and, hastening home, threw myself on my bed in a state of mind I am utterly unable to describe.

Miss Campinet! one of the fairest,—but that may be disputed,—certainly one of the best of her endearing sex. I loved her!—yes, I loved her! But if

there be a spiritual affection, such was mine. I thought of her, as of an angel whom I might secretly adore; not as of a woman whom I might presume to love. Admitted sometimes to her tea-table, I was treated with the most engaging affability; sometimes her almoner, I have been obliged to repress her benevolence. With my violin, I have been permitted to accompany her at the piano-forte. She has condescended to accept the loan of my books and music. I have been honoured with hers. But though thus affable, thus friendly, there was about her a dignified reserve,—a guarded propriety in her most engaging sweetness, that must have checked those vain and foolish ideas youth is so apt to form, had I been silly enough to have permitted an entrance to any such within my bosom.

So should I have thought for ever of the amiable Miss Campinet, had this been really the fatal period of our acquaintance. But fame, as usual, had blown her trumpet with too loud a blast. Death had come near, too near the lovely girl, but had not reached her. Down Lippen Crag she had not fallen, though within a few moments, in point of time; and a few yards, in point of space.

Without an engraving, I despair of making my readers understand the ensuing description; and the patrons of this humble sort of book-making are not sufficiently liberal to enable a poor author to gratify his readers and himself in this particular. However, when the public ask a fourth edition, I will certainly give it, with a map, at my own expense.

Mrs. Merrick and her niece, returning from their evening's airing, were pacing slowly along the edge of the moor, a thick coppice on their right, down a steep declivity, to the edge of the Gron; the servant following at some distance behind, on a young horse, but in a careless posture; when a gun was fired in

the coppice, within ten yards of this horse's ear: at the same instant, a black spaniel, pursuing some birds, burst the coppice, barking, just under his nose. The horse, in an instant, threw his rider, passed the chair horse, snorting, on full gallop; but, instead of turning down the oblique road to the village, kept straight forward, along the edge of the moor. The chair horse, regardless of the reins, sprung after his fellow with all his strength. This then was the situation of the ladies: on their right, the coppice continued; a rising, but uneven ground on their left, leading to the top of the moor; in front, and at two hundred yards distance, Lippen Crag, a rock with a perpendicular descent to the Gron, and measuring one hundred and four yards from its surface.

A well-dressed young man, whom I cannot now stay to describe, was at this instant on the verge of the crag, viewing the prospect. The saddle-horse, unable to stop, had taken the leap, and was dashed to atoms. The young man saw the quick approach of the ladies in the chair to the same unavoidable destiny. If ever it is allowable in sound philosophy to suppose Providence directing the actions of individuals, one may suppose it now. Great, indeed, were the chances against finding any one upon this dreary spot, and infinite against finding a man undaunted by danger, and capable of preserving his recollection at the moment of terrible surprise. Such, however, was the person before us: he saw the imminent instant; and running to meet the horse, placed himself on the lower side; then seizing the reins, as he passed, flew along with the wild creature, who could not be suddenly stopped, turned his head towards the rising ground; and about ten yards from the brink of the crag had, by strength and agility alone, changed his direction, and forced him upwards till he had obtained ground on

which the chair stood firm. As to the poor horse, trembling and exhausted, he seemed to have as little inclination as power to move.

The stranger then turned to assist the ladies. The elder, with open eyes, which seemed not to see, might have been taken for one of Ovid's ladies, passing from life into stone.

The other had fainted. The whip and reins had dropped from her lifeless hands; and death sat, or seemed to the youth to sit, on the fairest face he thought he had ever beheld. He gazed upon her with mute sorrow, trembled, perhaps for the first time, and for the first time feared death.

This sad and awful spectacle had not long occupied his attention, when the servant came up, his forehead covered with blood. The man had seen the whole, had seen that nothing but a miracle could save his mistress, and had seen that miracle performed. He was therefore well disposed to consider the person before him as possessed of more than mortal power.

I presume you are the ladies' servant? said the stranger.

The man answered, I am, sir.

The young lady seems in the most imminent danger; yet I thought I heard her sigh: if so, she is recoverable; assist me in getting her out of the chaise.

The man obeyed. They placed her on the rock just covered with moss, the stranger sitting down to support her, and inclining her head upon his breast. It was not long before she opened her eyes, and their first object was the bleeding servant. Instantly they were closed again.

Pray don't be frightened, madam, says the man; it is me,—your servant Philip.

Philip! says the young lady, again opening her eyes.

Then perceiving a man's hand and arm round her waist, Bless me! she cried, a faint blush tingeing her cheek.

I am your servant also, said the stranger; be under no apprehension.

Blushing, she looked up in the stranger's face; there was nothing in it likely to inspire terror; its present expression was the softest compassion.

Philip! said Mrs. Merrick, beginning to recollect, where are we? I am very sick,—come hither.

Permit me, madam, said the stranger to the young lady, to support you a little longer, till you have more perfectly recovered your memory and strength.

Sir, said Miss Campinet, trying to rise, I have not the honour to know you.

Nor I, madam, that of knowing you; I only know that I feel infinite happiness in having been able to serve you.

O dear! I remember now, I thought I died.

No, madam, says Philip to Mrs. Merrick, it was out of my power to give you the least assistance; I lay bleeding on the ground. It was that gentleman there, that gentleman, he did what I thought impossible; he saved your life and my young lady's, and, by God's blessing, did not lose his own. See, madam, how near you was to the crag.

For God's sake! said Mrs. Merrick, let us get away from this horrid place; lead the horse a great way, and hold him fast.

The man did so.

And am I, sir, says Miss Campinet to the stranger, am I so infinitely obliged to you?

If there was such a goddess as Misfortune, said the stranger, I ought to raise an altar to her, for calling on me at such an instant.

You are very polite, sir, the lady answered; my

thanks and gratitude are yours. My father, I hope,—Lord Grondale—

It is Miss Campinet, then, to whom I have the pleasure to speak?

She bowed.

And, continues the stranger, she acknowledges obligation and gratitude! To such payment what can Lord Grondale add?

Thanks more substantial, the lady replied.

The most substantial good, said the stranger, I can derive from a circumstance that might have been so deplorable, I have already,—my own pleasure, my own approbation. I am not in pursuit of fortune.

Miss Campinet looked at the gentleman with some surprise: Can man, says she, be too much favoured by Fortune?

Yes, madam, the stranger answered; much too much; England has eminent proofs. If I have learned any thing more particularly, it is a very limited adoration of this universal deity, and to pay little respect to those who have no title to respect, save from her favours.

Such youth and such philosophy! said the lady; can the alliance be natural?

I should think it was, the stranger answered; since it was of the sons of nature I learned it.

An exclamation of Mrs. Merrick's broke this conversation. Supported by the stranger, Miss Campinet moved towards her aunt, who complained of extreme illness. She had not advanced many steps, before, hearing a noise, she turned her head, and saw Lord Grondale's carriage; which in an instant came up, and from which his lordship immediately alighted.

Anger and politeness are seldom coexistent qualities, and Lord Grondale was angry. The spot on which Miss Campinet had been seated, was a very conspicu-

ous one, Lord Grondale, who was taking his accustomed airing alone this evening, saw an unusual appearance upon it; and directing his pocket telescope to the object, saw his daughter, the daughter of Lord Grondale, leaning on the bosom of a young man. He ordered himself to be driven with all speed to the spot; and whether from a love of his daughter, or his dignity, or whether from the rapidity of his driving, he found himself on his arrival in a high degree of passion. Yet he did not knock the stranger down,—he did not. He only said, with the air of a great and angry man, Who are you, sir?

The young man returned him a kind of contemptuous smile, but said nothing.

In a still more angry voice Lord Grondale repeated his question.

I am a man, sir, replied the stranger.

What man, sir? his lordship asked.

Not of authority, the gentleman answered; and I rejoice at it, since the possession is so little calculated to make mankind amiable.

My dear father! said Miss Campinet.

Her dear father, without paying her the least attention, said, Are you entitled, sir, to be thus familiar with the daughter of Lord Grondale?

I think I am, answered the gentleman coolly.

Loose her, sir, said his lordship.

Can you stand, Miss Campinet? the stranger asked.

Oh yes, sir!—yes.

He withdrew his arm; she tottered a few steps, and would have fallen had he not again caught her

What is all this? said his lordship. Is any thing the matter, Caroline? Are you ill, or perverse? Who is this young man?

Dear sir! said Miss Campinet, have you not heard?

Heard what? said his lordship. I have heard nothing; but I have seen—seen, Caroline,—your head resting upon this young man's bosom. Was that fit for a father to see?

Miss Campinet could not answer; she could only blush.

Yes, sir, said the stranger, most fit.

You may think so, sir, returned his lordship; but I must be better acquainted with your rank and fortune before I shall.

My fortune, answered the stranger, kings might envy; it is equal to my desires. As to rank,—I have been taught only to distinguish men by virtue.

Very plain and unceremonious, sir, said his lordship. Caroline, lean upon my arm; it is proper I should support you.

Since, then, says the stranger, I can no longer be of service, permit me, Miss Campinet, to wish you every possible happiness.

I hope, sir, she answered, you will give me an early opportunity to thank you for——

The gentleman bowed, and springing down the hill, leaped into the coppice, and was out of sight in an instant.

Why this, said his frowning lordship, this is absolute invitation, Caroline,—and before me too!

Could I say less, sir, to the man who, at the risk of his own life, has just saved mine?

Your life?

Oh sir! but for him I had been dashed to pieces. To the attitude, which so much displeased you, I was totally insensible. He thought it death.

All this is incomprehensible.

They were obliged, however, to defer the explanation, on account of the increasing illness of Mrs. Merrick. Both the ladies his lordship took into his own carriage, and conveyed to Mrs. Merrick's.

As to the explanation, it met his lordship soon enough. He could not absolutely deny the action to be gallant; but what young fellow would not have done the same? The eclat was great and sufficient reward. As to himself, the obligation, if there was any, was cancelled by the impertinent behaviour of the fellow, whoever he was.

Would you believe it, said his lordship to Doctor Blick, though I told him I was Lord Grondale, he still spoke to me with the appellation of sir; and had the impudence to tell me he did not mind my rank?

CHAPTER VI.

The reverend Doctor Blick seldom walked, but he rode sometimes out in his chariot; and, as he was a profound antiquarian, would sometimes stop to view the remains of the castle, the convent, or a remarkable place which had much the appearance of an encampment. It was at the latter place, the day after the affair of the preceding chapter, he observed a gentleman viewing it attentively. The doctor alighted, and giving the stranger the goodmorrow, said, This place, sir, seems to take your attention, and is indeed worthy of it. I presume you know this was once a Roman camp?

No, sir, the stranger replied, I do not know it.

Nothing can be plainer, sir. You see it was a square. Here must have stood the prætorium, here the augurale; that, sir, must have been the decuman gate.

I see, indeed, ground on which these things might have been,—nothing to indicate with certainty that they were.

I have studied the place so long, sir, and with so much attention, that I can demonstrate it. I can tell you exactly where were the stations of the *velites*, the *hastati*, the *triarii*; their centurions and tribunes.

They cannot arise to contradict you, sir; nor shall I. I wish to convince you.

Do not take the trouble, sir. I have seen many places of encampment like this; some where the Romans never were. But they shall be all Roman, to oblige you.

You have travelled, then, I presume, sir? but you are too young to have travelled much.

Too young, perhaps, to have travelled to much purpose; but I have trod much ground.

Trod, sir!—is that term proper? I presume you did not travel on foot?

Chiefly so, sir.

On foot, sir!

On foot.

This was a circumstance that could not fail, in a mind like Doctor Blick's, to abate something of the respect which the gentleman's dress and manner might have produced. It did not, however, abate his curiosity.

Pray, sir, may I ask if you travel for profit or pleasure?

Not certainly for profit, if by profit you mean money.

May I, without presumption, ask you another question?

Oh, sir,—what you please. It is seldom that I have met a gentleman willing to take so much trouble about me.

This mode of travelling,—may it be choice or œconomy?

It may be both. And your question, sir,—may it be curiosity, or an inquisition into my purse?

Sir,—I—I—am—am rector of this parish—sir,—and we think ourselves entitled, sir, to make certain inquiries, sir, when strangers come into it.

And do all strangers think you entitled to information?

They ought.

I fear, reverence for the clergy,—I rather mean implicit obedience,—does not stand so high now, as when the castle and the convent now in view were filled by illustrious barons and holy monks.

A little more reverence for the clergy would be no dishonour to these times, I presume.

They have less, in your opinion, than they merit?

Yes, sir,—Do you say the contrary?

Oh, no!—I have no inclination to be libelled for heresy;—sir, I wish you a good morning.

CHAPTER VII.

Mrs. Merrick had a relation at Falmouth, a cousin, whose name was Sumelin, a banker, opulent and respectable. To him, as guardian, a Mr. Fluart had confided his only child, a daughter, with a fortune of 20,000*l*. Miss Fluart, seven years old at her father's death, was now twenty. At sixteen she was taken from the boarding-school,—I beg pardon,—seminary; and Mr. Sumelin was much perplexed what to do with her. In his youth he had been much abroad, and had looked at men and women of great varieties of colour, modes, and manners. He had even looked at kings and queens,—at lamas, bonzes, and muftis; and having compared and considered what they might, could, or should have done, with

what they did, he could not always determine, whether they were delegates from heaven above, or from the earth below; or whether mankind had arrived at its ultimatum of perfection and happiness, under any church or any state, or under any alliance between them. That this is a heterodoxy most abhorred, I own; and I am sorry it should exist in any of these my people; but truth being a necessary evil in this world sometimes, a poor biographer has not the right to dispense with it, as have the distinguished personages whom I shall always look up to as my divinities here on earth. But I am making my own reflections, when I should be making Mr. Sumelin's;—a man of integrity, indeed, in his dealings, but of insanity in his notions, as wisdom goes now. In short, a very odd man.

But neither Mrs. Sumelin nor her eldest daughter, Harriet, was ever charged with oddity. On the contrary, they were so extremely like ladies in general, that every man's eyes and ears may save me the trouble of drawing their portraits.

Mrs. Sumelin had seen her tenth lustrum. At eighteen she was angelic; for she had a smooth white skin, and 12000*l*. In intellect, not superabundant; nor was it necessary; for to the shining qualities above mentioned, understanding may or may not be added; it is of little consequence, especially in genteel life. Its want may be copiously supplied by vanity.

Miss Sumelin,—many fathers would have doted on her, for she was a perfect copy of her mother; fond to excess of the fine and fashionable, and an adorer of sweet pretty things. It is not amongst the foibles of the dear sex that I place these propensities; for I believe it pleased God to make them a part of the constitution of their natures; and surely in his last best work there could be no imperfection.

So, I fear, did not Mr. Sumelin think. Against

these innocent and elegant penchants he frequently darted his keenest arrows; but they fell dead to the ground, repelled by the panoply of this mother and daughter; and Mr. Sumelin had the satisfaction, in common with most husbands, to see these charming inclinations grow into passions, under his reprobation.

Charlotte, the youngest daughter, was not so exact a copy of her mother; her resemblances were more to her father; and this, perhaps, was the cause why the paternal affections were rather strong with a maternal and sisterly. Of the accomplishments by she had been mostly with her temptation of them does I believe, had imbibed a less of the possessors, if one than for any other human grove. If this young gentle-

For the rest, one found ced over against a pier glass at lin a portion of love and your health, his looks are di- given. They might out the glass; so, if he answers a greeable things to when he was addressed, and it be- power lay, as it necessary to direct his regards to the Miss Sumelin mal going to answer, he intended so to do; mother when her eye, on its road, caught the mirror, sequently outvo by it, and the poor youth found it im- talked in matt break the charm. In a walk you see him veniences he ute bend in graceful curvature,—throw a able,—and h ose adorable legs,—and resume his erect po-

Poets and increased perpendicularity. Let us do the very quick- ice, however; he has merit in the counting- are seldo and his father can, if he chooses, give him beyond t three thousand pounds.

to be ch Miss Harriet Sumelin could not resist such his o hty attractions. She was the first to feel the Flu wer of the little winged deity; but the young man, to ither not having received a reciprocal wound, or fh not having advanced in effrontery so far as to pretend to a daughter of Mr. Sumelin, a 40,000-pounder, it created a sort of an embarrassment in the poor lady,

the exact person he could have wished. The highest in his estimation stood Mrs. Merrick; but she was too much a recluse. So, at length, he agreed, that his ward should live half with her, and half with himself at Falmouth.

So far as it enlarged their circle of pleasures, Mrs. and Miss Sumelin liked this very well; but in the cup of enjoyment there is usually some ill-tasted ingre- [illegible] ther. In the company of Miss Fluart, Miss a poor biog[illegible]ss a goddess. Is there on earth one it, as have the [illegible] female, who can bear, *æquo ani-* always look up to as [illegible] reigny?

I am making my own re[illegible] writing of, Miss Fluart and making Mr. Sumelin's;—[illegible]lin were at Falmouth. A in his dealings, but of insan[illegible] was kept up by the fair dom goes now. In short, a[illegible] I am not allowed to

But neither Mrs. Sumelin n[illegible]ole of it; but with Harriet, was ever charged wit[illegible]e connexion with contrary, they were so extremely [illegible]fter her accident, ral, that every man's eyes and ears : with it I choose trouble of drawing their portraits.

Mrs. Sumelin had seen her tenth eighteen she was angelic; for she had skin, and 12000*l*. In intellect, not so nor was it necessary; for to the shin above mentioned, understanding may or [illegible]r. added; it is of little consequence, especia[illegible] teel life. Its want may be copiously supplied fretting nity. [illegible]rt your

Miss Sumelin,—many fathers would have Gron- on her, for she was a perfect copy of her mo[illegible]ship. fond to excess of the fine and fashionable, and pro- adorer of sweet pretty things. It is not amongst th[illegible] foibles of the dear sex that I place these propensities for I believe it pleased God to make them a part of the constitution of their natures; and surely in his last best work there could be no imperfection.

So, I fear, did not Mr. Sumelin think. Against

enough; and if half the squirrels of Falmouth had died, the bustle could scarce have been greater. Poor Harriet Sumelin, the idol of her dear mother, a pattern to all the daughters of men in this town and its precincts, has so tainted her fame, that I do not believe she will be consulted this month even about a new cap.

"Mr. Sumelin's head clerk, a Mr. Fillygrove, is the author of this mass of evil; a young man with a sweet pretty face, and two well-enough shaped legs. These are considered as great accomplishments by young ladies; and the contemplation of them does probably add to the happiness of the possessors, if one may judge by Mr. Fillygrove. If this young gentleman happens to be placed over against a pier glass at dinner, if he drinks your health, his looks are directed not to you, but the glass; so, if he answers a question. Once, when he was addressed, and it became evidently necessary to direct his regards to the person he was going to answer, he intended so to do; unluckily his eye, on its road, caught the mirror, was fascinated by it, and the poor youth found it impossible to break the charm. In a walk you see him once a minute bend in graceful curvature,—throw a glance at those adorable legs,—and resume his erect position with increased perpendicularity. Let us do the man justice, however; he has merit in the counting-house; and his father can, if he chooses, give him two or three thousand pounds.

"Miss Harriet Sumelin could not resist such weighty attractions. She was the first to feel the power of the little winged deity; but the young man, either not having received a reciprocal wound, or not having advanced in effrontery so far as to pretend to a daughter of Mr. Sumelin, a 40,000-pounder, it created a sort of an embarrassment in the poor lady,

how she should give him the necessary confidence without wounding her own delicacy. Love may be, and I believe is sometimes, very ingenious; but not being able to teach ingenuity to Harriet, she was obliged to have recourse to the vulgar method of telling him all about it with her eyes. The language was intelligible enough; they soon came to a right understanding; and neither of them having the least hope of consent from the lady's father, they very rightly resolved not to ask it, and trust paternal affection for pardon. So off one night they went for Dover, intending to marry at Calais, and return.

"The affair was perfectly understood in the morning by a very dutiful epistle, which Harriet had left behind her to instruct papa and mamma; and in which she laid the fault, if there was any fault, upon destiny; for she was sure marriages were made in Heaven. We were all, that is, the ladies of the family, very much affected, to be sure. Mrs. Sumelin testified hers by scolding and clamour; Charlotte, by tears, and almost by convulsions; I, by silence and meditation. Having all performed our parts a reasonable time, my guardian, who had eaten his breakfast with perfect composure, said, Well, and for what is all this noise and pother, Mrs. Sumelin? Your daughter is gone to be married, that's all. I suppose you intended she should marry one day?

"But to marry so much beneath her, Mr. Sumelin, —and such a coxcomb!

"As to his being a coxcomb, my dear, we must set that down as a circumstance in Harriet's favour, coxcombry being the most approved qualification of man, in the mind of woman; and as to his being beneath her, I know not what that means.

"No, Mr. Sumelin! So rich as you are, and a young lady with your daughter's accomplishments!

"As to riches, Mrs. Sumelin, they are my own, and at my own disposal. I may give Mrs. Fillygrove a large fortune, and I may not It is true, I do not much like masses of money in the hands of fools; but she is my daughter;—I shall not let her want; and her puppy husband may one day be weaned of his folly, and may make as respectable a man as his poverty of understanding will permit.

"And so you really mean to forgive them without any ado?

"Forgive them! yes. Why, I am hardly offended.

"In truth, if the old gentleman had spoke the whole truth, I believe he was rather pleased than offended.

"And you will not send after them to stop them? asked Mrs. Sumelin.

"No, really I will not.

"Mrs. Sumelin continuing much upon the fret, Mr. Sumelin went to the counting-house, and we saw no more of him (a thing that happens often) till the next morning. Indeed, we scarce saw him for several days after this; for Mrs. Sumelin was always at him, with all the agreeable garrulousness of a fretful woman, and the candour of a wife, who is perfectly convinced that her husband is always wrong.

"About the sixth day Mr. Sumelin introduced to us a gentleman from France, an American born, I believe; but, having property in France, had been there some years; and not liking, I suppose, the politics of that country, had been selling his property, remitting part of the produce to Mr. Sumelin, to whom he had been recommended by a house in Philadelphia, in order to have it invested in the English funds.

"How shall I describe this young stranger to you, my dear? He looks like a man, I think, and yet I have seen but few men look like him. He is not an Adonis, like Mr. Fillygrove; nor does he resemble

that accomplished personage in dress or in manners. The latter are, indeed, rather open and engaging than graceful. There is an ease about him; but it is an unstudied, unimitated ease. It seems his own; and becomes him so well, that he acquires our good-will almost before he has spoke. That his conversation will support his credit with ladies in general, is more than I dare affirm. I will give you a small specimen, that you may judge for yourself. By the by, he has a very ugly name—Hermsprong; it sounds monstrous Germanish.

Mr. Sumelin. "Have you left America long?

Mr. Hermsprong. "About five years.

S. "Since then you have resided in France?

H. "Properly speaking, I have not resided any where. Smitten with the love of being seen, I have shown myself to half Europe; returning occasionally to France, as I was wanted.

S. "They are going on there in a strange way.

H. "Yes, strange and new. I speak of the causes which animate the French; for as to the means —the destruction of the human species—it has been a favourite mode with power of every denomination, ever since power was.

S. "What are these causes you speak of?

H. "To make mankind wiser and better.

S. "And do you approve the means?

H. "What all? Oh no! It is left to the loyal Englishman, and is, I am told, a new prerogative,—to approve by the lump. All! no, sir; All the malignant as well as the better passions are afloat in France; and malignant actions are the consequence. Many of the acts of the Assembly are acts of necessity; and some, no doubt, of folly.

"I'm sure, says Mrs. Sumelin, if you had approved them, you must have been a strange sort of gentleman.

"Perhaps I am, madam; but will you favour me with your reasons?

"Are not they all atheists? the lady asked. And have not they robbed the nobility and the parsons? and don't they hate kings?

"There may be many such shocking creatures among the men, madam; but the ladies, I assure you, are still pious,—still loyal,—still addicted to rank and title: the English ladies can scarce be fonder of distinction. Notwithstanding their boasted principle of equality, madam, there are very few of the *better* sort of ladies in France, who would forgive a daughter who married beneath her. I am informed the English ladies, though they do love rank, are in this particular more placable.

"I fear, sir, said Mr. Sumelin pleasantly, you are not well informed.

"I appeal to the ladies. You gentlemen are said, at present, to boast of cherishing prejudices, *because* they are prejudices; ladies cannot be thus absurd.

"No, 'faith! I will do the things what honour I can: this pitch they have not reached: they do, indeed, stick as fast by their prejudices as men can do; not for the curious reason above mentioned, but because they like them; especially when they are founded upon their vanities.

"We are sure to have your good word, replied Mrs. Sumelin; but I hope, Mr.——pray what is your name, sir?

"Hermsprong, madam.

"I hope, Mr. Humsprung, you have more sense than to believe him?

"Oh,—I don't usually give gentlemen much credit when they rail at the ladies; least of all on the subject we are now treating of. Could you, madam,—could any mother, if she had a daughter who had unfortunately fixed her affections not quite so prudently

as she ought—could you tear her from your bosom, and give her misery, only for seeking her own happiness?

"Mrs. Sumelin seemed to sit uneasily upon her chair.

"No, madam, continued the orator, I see an expression in your fine face, (and indeed her fine face was rather rosy,) that will not permit me to suppose you can have a hard heart.

"Sir,—pray, sir,—said Mrs. Sumelin, have you heard—?

"What, madam?

"That I have a daughter so circumstanced?

"Indeed! then I hope I am not deceived in my opinion?

"Do you know what a wretch she has gone off with?

"Is he a highwayman, madam?

"No, Lord bless me! (a little peevishly) but I wish I had never seen him. Sure, Mr. Sumelin was bewitched when he took him into his house. He is the greatest coxcomb—

"The charge is true, no doubt, says my guardian; and yet the ladies never made the discovery till he was gone.

"A message from the counting-house called Mr. Sumelin out. The grand disgrace, said he, as he went, is having been my clerk.

"I should hardly think that a disgrace, said Mr. Hermsprong.

"Do you know, sir, what a fortune Mr. Sumelin can give his daughters?

"Oh,—half a million each, I suppose.

"Lord, sir,—you are so perverse!

"And yet I question whether some people may not think the reputation of probity, which Mr. Sumelin also possesses, is better even than that of wealth.

Besides, he was not always so rich, you know. Was he so when he was so happy as to win your affections? Oh, if a lady's love could increase as fast as a husband's wealth, how eager all married men would be to get rich!

"Sir, I don't think you talk at all to the purpose.

"I am an ignorant young man, madam, roaming up and down the world to pick up a little wisdom. I want to read hearts, especially ladies' hearts.

"Then, once for all, I tell you, Mr. Humsprug, that I wash my hands of Mrs. Fillygrove, if she be Mrs. Fillygrove, for ever.

"Suppose she should have repented her design, and stopped short of its completion?

"But I can't suppose any such thing. And if she should, what becomes of her character? That's lost, let what will happen.

"Dear madam, you puzzle me! If your daughter is married, you disown her because she is married. This is the first case. The second is, if she is not married, you disown her, because—because she is not married.

"I can't think, Mr. Humsprug, what business you have with it, or what you can know about it, but what you have heard at Falmouth, where all the foul mouths in the town are open.

"I ought to ask pardon for my impertinence, and hope you will grant it, when you know that it has been my lot, so far happy at least, to relieve her from a little distress at Ostend.

"Our curiosity was now greatly excited; and we expressed it by silence and open mouths. Mr. Hermsprong continued:

"I imagine this was the first of Mr. Fillygrove's performances in this way; for he neither knew the expense he was likely to incur, nor the proper steps to be taken when he was out of the British dominions.

At Ostend his money was exhausted. At one of the windows of the inn, where I was waiting for a passage, I saw a lady in tears. I presumed to inquire the cause. This was impertinent, no doubt; but I could not help it. There had been an altercation betwixt Miss Sumelin and Mr. Fillygrove; for the young man had found no better way of getting rid of his distress, than by drinking wine. She reproached, and he swore. This was their situation when I got myself introduced. I know not whether I should have got an explanation from Miss Sumelin, but the gentleman gave me one copiously. You may judge, madam, when I learned that the lady was a daughter of Mr. Sumelin of Falmouth, whom I considered, though yet unknown except by his probity, as the first of my friends in England, the matter could not be indifferent to me. In the present state of the young lady's mind, I had no great difficulty to convince her of her error. She put herself accordingly under my protection. The young man I was under the necessity of correcting a little: I did not suffer him, however, to feel any other want than the want of common sense. He even returned to England on board the same vessel; but left us on our landing, nor have we seen him since. Miss Sumelin had the goodness to accompany me to Falmouth; and is now, I believe, under the care of her father, who is gone to bring a repentant daughter back to the embraces of a forgiving mother.

"I assure you, says Mrs. Sumelin, you'll not find me so forgiving neither.

"Madam, you are not acquainted with the strength of your own goodness.

"This dialogue was put a stop to by Mr. Sumelin, who came to inform his lady that her daughter was in her own apartment, hoping to see her;—And my advice, Harriet, is, that you should forgive her cordially, and at once: for I cannot turn her out of doors

for an offence she has but half committed; and in my own house I desire peace.

"Oh, my dear! what terrible news have I just heard! Can it be true? Can my Caroline have been so near destruction? Heaven bless her preserver, whosoever it may be! This letter my perturbation will not permit me to finish; indeed it is long enough; too long, probably, for the state of mind in which it is likely to find you. Pray be speedy in gratifying my impatience.

"Your affectionate
"MARIA FLUART."

CHAPTER IX.

Miss Campinet wrote to her friend as follows:

"SENSIBLE of my own deficiency, I should almost envy you your happy vivacity, my dear Maria, did it not incline too much towards satire,—and were not that satire mostly directed against a half-fallen sister. But your playfulness, I know, is only of the pen,—for your heart is good and kind.

"Yes, my dear, I have indeed had a most dreadful escape. I cannot think of it without terror. It is probable, nay certain almost, that I owe my preservation to that very Mr. Hermsprong, for I never before heard of the name, the subject of your last letter. For the minuter particulars, you must wait till we can make them the subject of conversation. I cannot afford an hour's absence from my dear aunt, who has been long declining, and this fright, I fear, will accelerate her last mortal hour. No one but myself, perhaps, would wish to retard it, if, as I fear it will, the small remainder of her life must be pain and sickness; but to me you know she is of infinite importance.

When I have lost her, what is to become of me? My father's house is little inviting to me, and still less proper. Lord Grondale's company, when he has any, are all men; and I wish I could add, men of merit. Alas! they are men of play; for I never heard they had other occupation or amusement, if we except the pleasures of the table, where they are accustomed to sit long, and rise rather more than refreshed.

"From these and other irregularities, you know, my father has suffered much, and is now so much an invalid, that these parties come much seldomer than usual. When they do, they are very improper persons for me to associate with. Then, Lord Grondale has never been in the habit of tenderness to me; either because I have not merit sufficient to engage his affection, or, as I rather choose to flatter myself, because he has seen so little of me. Not that he does not honour me with his notice sometimes, and sometimes makes me happy by his good-humour; but more commonly he has some faults to blame, or some foibles to lash; and indeed his polite irony is very mortifying. On these accounts, my dear Maria, I am now desirous to engage your promise to be with me a few months upon the melancholy event of my dear aunt's decease, and my remove to Grondale hall. My aunt sends to me; I must quit my pen till tomorrow.

"This morning my father called upon me as he returned from an airing. I must relate a part of our conversation, as it gives me an opportunity to inform you of all that has since passed betwixt Mr. Hermsprong and me. After the usual questions respecting my aunt, and a minute's silence, my father abruptly says, Caroline, when did you see your saviour?

"My lord! says I with some consternation, for I was startled at the impiety, as I thought, of the question.

"Pshaw, says my father peevishly; I mean your

knight-errant; he who stopped your precipitate flight down the crag.

"I have seen him once only, my lord; a day or two after the accident. He called at my aunt's, and sent up Mr. Hermsprong's compliments, and an inquiry into our healths. I went down to thank him for my aunt and myself; and asked him if it was in my power, or—pardon me, sir, if I presumed too far—in my father's, to serve him? He answered, he did not pretend the action laid me under the least obligation. He thought little of its merit, for it was unpremeditated. It was an impulse, and it was irresistible.

"Lord Grondale said it was a good distinction; he must profess himself of the same opinion as to its merit.

"I own, my lord, I was of a different opinion; and thought this modesty of expression rather enhanced than diminished Mr. Hermsprong's merit respecting myself; I replied to this purpose, and wished to be able to show my gratitude.

"You must not then talk to me, he answered, of Lord Grondale; if I must have a reward, let it be all your own.

"What cursed effrontery! my lord exclaimed. This was a downright declaration of love.

"I did not think so, sir; but I remained silent, because I did not exactly know to what it tended. He explained his meaning directly. Your silence, Miss Campinet, (these were his exact words,) accuses me of presumption; but of presumption I am no further guilty than to wish to be allowed the pleasure of your conversation when your doors are open to common visitors. I then said, My aunt's indisposition prevented my seeing company at present; I feared it would end fatally, in which case I hoped for permission to reside with my father; and to him I must look up for the

direction of my conduct, and the choice of my acquaintance.

"This was a proper and a pertinent reply, Caroline, if it came from your heart.

"I hope I have never given my father cause to suspect my duty and inclinations are at variance.

"The case, Caroline, is not uncommon; the generality of daughters of the present day may very well justify fathers in such a suspicion: But what answer did your hero return?

"My hero, my lord!

"Well—well, Mr. Hermsprong.

"If so,— Mr. Hermsprong said, but checked himself, so that I cannot guess what he was then going to say. After a pause, I am sensible, he said, your time must be now precious; if I have never the pleasure to see you again, accept my most earnest wishes for every possible felicity. He withdrew with a haste which did not permit me to reply.

"So ended my conversation with my father; and so ends all my knowledge—perhaps for ever—of Mr. Hermsprong.

"Your affectionate

"CAROLINE CAMPINET."

CHAPTER X.

AT the conclusion of our sixth chapter, we left Mr. Hermsprong bidding good morrow to the Reverend Dr. Blick. In the course of his morning's walk, he saw a young man taking angles with a Hadley's quadrant. This was my humble self; but I hate egotism; and when I have occasion to mention this self, it shall be by the names of Gregory Glen; the first of which I derive from my godmother, the latter I inherit—

from my mother. Mr. Hermsprong, approaching Mr. Glen, asked if he was surveying the county? To which he answered, that that was beyond his abilities; this was merely a mathematical amusement. The stranger said, such amusements were to be envied.

No, Mr. Glen replied, yours are the amusements to be envied, if, as I suspect, you are the happy man to whom the best and fairest of her sex owes her preservation.

Why, he replied, if mankind is disposed to consider this as extraordinary, and to pay me for it by a larger portion of esteem, it is very well. I am willing to receive the reward, though impelled to the action by instinct, I suppose,—for I did not know the lady was the best and fairest of her sex.

You refine too much, sir, said Glen: Do you think I should have done the same?

I know not, he answered, why I should suppose the contrary.

I know, replied Glen, terror would have deprived me of sense and motion; nor do I think I know a man on whom the suddenness of a circumstance so terrible would not have had the same effect.

I conceive I know many, Mr. Hermsprong said, not indeed amongst civilized Europeans. Man may be in a situation betwixt a state of nature and extreme civilization, such that intrepidity and possession of mind, in sudden danger, may be necessary even for existence. The aborigines of America, when they hunt or go to war, are exposed to instant peril in many ways. They get a habit of presence of mind, and habit is nature.

No doubt, Mr. Glen answered; but this habit so seldom offers itself to our notice, one cannot easily conceive it.

Oh, said Mr. Hermsprong, smiling, you are upon your guard, I see, against the marvellous.

No, sir,—indeed no, replied Glen; I assure you I have not the least suspicion,—not the least——

Nay, sir, if you had, it gives me no offence. Travellers have always imposed upon credulity; and sensible men receive their reports now more circumspectly. I am a stranger; you know me not; I relate something that appears to you incredible; you have a right to withhold your assent, till more and better information may have convinced you. I believe I am talking to Mr. Glen?

Mr. Glen bowed his answer.

They say here you are an intelligent man; that you are humane; honest in actions, and open in speech. All these are to my taste. I ask your friendship. If you grant it, I hope to convince you that I hold a manly freedom of thinking and speaking amongst the most estimable qualities of man.

Was it possible to refuse a friendship so engagingly asked? No. From that hour it has been the greatest source of Mr. Glen's felicity; and you, my dear readers, owe to it this invaluable book.

CHAPTER XI.

THERE was in Hermsprong a superiority in science, and an elevation of sentiment, which Glen found it impossible not to admire, and difficult not to regard with envy. This weakness vanished after some days' familiarity, and the reserve, which was its consequence, vanished after it.

Their acquaintance was not cultivated after the ordinary manner; they neither ate nor drank together, for Hermsprong's residence was an inn, and Glen boarded and lodged; and each had more taste for morning excursions, for the discovery of Nature's more rare productions, plants or minerals, and espe-

cially for the reciprocal communication of mind with mind.

A sight of the encampment put Mr. Hermsprong in mind of his rencontre with Dr. Blick. Mr. Glen did not seem in the humour for panegyric; for his portrait of the doctor was rather unfavourable:—That he united pride with meanness; that he was as haughty to his inferiors, as cringeing to superiors; an eternal flatterer of Lord Grondale, he did not even presume to preach against a vice, if it happened to be a vice of his patron. And yet, said Glen, this man is rich; has great church preferment, two good livings, and a stall; keeps his chariot, and does not choose to marry.

I hope, said Mr. Hermsprong, you are not now giving a general picture of the English clergy?

By no means, replied Mr. Glen; as individuals, I think them generally worthy: and if you desire to see a contrast to Dr. Blick, you may find it in his curate: a man of learning; of high probity; simple in his manners; attentive to his duties; and so attached to his studies, that he may be said to be almost unacquainted with mankind. This man is married; has four daughters; and from the bountiful rector of Grondale has forty-five pounds per annum, for doing half the duties of Grondale, and the whole of Sithin, a village a mile hence, where he resides. It is true, he derives about an equal revenue from his patrimonial fortune, otherwise it would be impossible his family could be supported.

I am as desirous to court the acquaintance of such a man, said Mr. Hermsprong, as of avoiding the Dr. Blick's; and will take an opportunity to call on him. Or what do you say to bringing him to spend a social evening at the Golden Ball?

To this Mr. Glen agreed; and the succeeding night was the appointed time.

CHAPTER XII.

The good curate willingly accepted the invitation; and was so punctual, that he arrived at the Golden Ball an hour before he was expected, and before Mr. Hermsprong had returned from his afternoon's excursion. Mr. Tunny, the landlord, however, accommodated him with an easy chair in the best parlour, a pipe, and a tankard; and was, moreover, so obliging as to favour him wirh his own company. The Reverend Mr. Woodcock took this opportunity to inquire concerning his guest.

Sir, said the landlord, with the air of a man who has something important to communicate, this Mr. Hermsprong is—a—a—sort of a man—one does not often see; nor is it every man who would know what to make of him. But I have seen the world, Mr. Woodcock; I was a private in the 27th, and rose to be corporal solely by merit. I was in the hottest of the last German war. Sir, I have lived upon gunpowder. My wife, the late widow Trott, preferred me to six; she knew men; and, I'll be bold to say, I have not deceived her. This house is much altered since I came to it. I am sorry not to see you oftener in it, Mr. Woodcock; I have very good company. Doctor Blick has done me the honour more than once. I threw out that bow window; I set up the butts. I know the world, sir, and I know men must be attracted. Sir, my respectful service to you.

A long draught gave Mr. Woodcock an opportunity to put his landlord in mind of Mr. Hermsprong.

I'll tell you, sir, says Tunny; it is by little things you know a man. That was a maxim of the King of Prussia and Marshal Keith. I served under Marshal Keith. He was a great commander. I was not 500 yards from him when he fell. If he had lived, I

should not have been landlord of the Golden Ball at Grondale. But Providence is over all; things will be as God pleases. Marshal Keith took a liking to me. I never think of him without abundance of sorrow. So, sir, my respectful service to you.

Thank you, landlord; but, Mr. Hermsprong?

Why, sir, when I think of my dear Marshal Keith, I can think of nobody else. If he had lived, things would not have been quite as they are. Not but the late King of Prussia was a good soldier too; but then he had no religion; and a soldier without religion, Mr. Woodcock,—what is he? D—n my blood, if I value any man that has no religion. The tankard stands at you, sir. A man never fights his best that don't believe a cannon-ball may carry him to heaven.

It is a good foundation for a soldier to build upon. But we forget Mr. Hermsprong.

Why, sir, here he comes about ten days ago, at seventeen minutes past five in the evening; himself on foot; his servant on horseback, with his portmanteau, not coming in till eight. Now, what do think, Mr. Woodcock, was the first thing he called for?

Perhaps, said the curate, a private room for prayer and thanksgiving.

No, Lord bless you! I never had but one guest of that stamp, and he went off with two silver spoons in his pocket. No, sir, he called for a tub of water.

Water!

Water, sir, that's his way. He will walk you forty miles in a morning. His shoes are as soft and pliable as silk. Well, sir, after his cold bath, he dined upon a cold round of beef; and, 'faith! he played his part like a man. A couple of pounds vanished in a twinkling; and he seasoned them with a quart or two of good spring water. Not a drop of good liquor has he drunk in my house. His servant, indeed, might have made up the deficiency a little, but he was off the next morning,

and I have not seen him since. The gentleman himself took a morning's walk; and, to tell you the truth, I did not much expect to see him again: however, he did return at last, and called for coffee. I observed him attentively while he ate me a twopenny loaf; for I learned to read men under Marshal Keith; and when he had finished, he did, for the first time, notice Tom Tunny at the Golden Ball; a man that, no disgrace to Mr. Hermsprong, has conversed with as good men as himself. He talked to me about prospects and old castles, and other trifling things: it is true, he did not then know I had served under Marshal Keith. Since then, we have been better acquainted. I suppose at that time I might answer rather glum: so he ceased his questions, and demanded his bill. It came to four shillings and three-pence. So he takes out a purse; to say truth, it did not seem to want ammunition; and giving me one pound one, desired change. Then says he, in a droll way enough, I have learned to divide landlords into three classes: Those who charge with primitive modesty; those who charge with the modesty of men who know the world; and those who charge without any modesty at all. The first, I make it a rule to pay double; the second, according to my sense of their modesty; to the last, I pay their bills. You know the world, Mr. Tunny, and my system requires that I should pay you three half-crowns. Sir, says I, your servant. For really the man's manner was so gracious and comical, that, though I thought it beneath me to take the overplus, —for, sir, I had the command of a company once on the occasion of a retreat for twenty-four hours,—yet, as this sort of humour was rather scarce, I put the affront, if it was one, quietly in my pocket. Well, sir, he then told me he liked the country and my house; perhaps he might stay a few weeks; and as he was a stranger, and did not like daily reckonings, I

must do him the favour to lock up a bank-note for him in my bureau. Sir, says I, I cannot doubt the honour of a gentleman who behaves so generously. —The simple language of truth, says he, is the best. Now, you know, this was not polite; but he is an odd gentleman; sometimes you would think him the politest man in the world, and at others, he minds it no more than my dragon. Have you seen my dragon, Mr. Woodcock?

No, really, the curate answered, I never saw one in my life.

Never saw a stallion in your life! Well, you scholars see, or rather do not see, strange things.

The conversation was interrupted by the entrance of Mr. Hermsprong along with Mr. Glen.

The proper civilities over, Mr. Hermsprong inquired of Mr. Woodcock what liquor he chose; to which the curate answered, Ale and a pipe were his luxuries.

Then, said Hermsprong, this evening they shall be mine. I wish we could make them so to honest Tom Tunny here; but, alas! to him they are absolute necessaries. Mr. Glen, provide for yourself and Mr. Tunny, whose company will be an additional pleasure to us; for he knows the world, and has served under Marshal Keith.

Sir, says the landlord, I shall be happy to have the honour of drinking the first glass with you, you have chose to drink in my house.

Heaven gave us wine for a cordial, Mr. Hermsprong replied, and ale for a luxury; and I make it a point of conscience to keep them so.

But, says our landlord, how any gentleman can relish water, as you do, is to me surprising. Why, it has no more taste than ——

Water, replied Mr. Hermsprong. But salt itself

will become insipid to a man who is always spreading cayenne over his tongue.

Cayenne, sir! said the landlord; zounds, I have lived upon gunpowder. Are martial spirits to be kept up by water?

No, certainly, Mr. Hermsprong answered; Englishmen are lions with beer, and heroes with brandy. The field of battle is the bed of honour; and I dare say Mr. Tunny has a thousand times regretted the not lying in it with Marshal Keith.

Curse me if I have though! says honest Thomas. No, sir, I have attacked a battery, and stormed a breach; I have seen death all around and about me; but, to tell you a secret, the devil take me if ever I wished him an inch nearer!

That sentiment is so natural, said the curate, one may rely upon the truth of it without swearing.

Why, as to the swearing, returned the landlord, it's as natural to a soldier as praying to a parson; a soldier has not a bit less religion for it in his heart.

A carriage this instant stopping at the door, obliged Mr. Tunny to postpone what more he had to say in defence of swearing. It was Dr. Blick, who had taken an airing this evening as far as Sithin, to order his journeyman to double duty the next Sunday; and being informed where Mr. Woodcock was gone, was returning that way home.

When the doctor had given his orders to the poor curate, he condescended to ask who his company were; and being informed, said, If I could get a good tiff of punch now, I would come in for half an hour.

As good as good rum, lemon, and sugar can make it, says Tunny.

Doctor Blick was announced by the landlord at his entrance into the parlour.

Hermsprong had almost begun sternly to say, By

what right, sir, do you introduce a stranger to a select company without leave? when the cast-down humble look of poor Woodcock disarmed his anger, and made him forbear. He contented himself, however, with slightly rising, and sitting down again. Glen was equally unpolite; but Tunny's bustling assiduity made it the less observable.

When the doctor was accommodated with the easy chair, his punch, and a pipe, and no one seeming inclined to speak, I beg, says the doctor, I may not interrupt the conversation.

Still silence prevailing, Mr. Tunny says, Why, doctor, I happened to swear a little, and Mr. Woodcock reproved me; whereas, if he had been chaplain to a regiment, he would have known that a soldier must swear; I don't see, for my part, how the service can be carried on without it.

I do not see why, said the curate.

Sir, I will tell you, replied the doctor; you cannot suppose that a clergyman can be an advocate for swearing in general; but I have heard sensible officers, both in the sea and land service, say, that it supports a certain energy; and if soldiers and sailors were forbidden it, their courage would droop.

There now, cried Tunny with exultation, did not I tell you? Doctor Blick has seen life. One always expects sensible observations from gentlemen that have seen life. I served under Marshal Keith, and know a thing or two. Now, here is Mr. Hermsprong has been supposing that I must be sorry that I did not fall in the field of honour with Marshal Keith; but he is confoundedly mistaken.

Yes, said the doctor, it is a mistake which no man could have fallen into, who has studied human nature to any purpose. The love of life is so strong, that scarcely any calamity can weaken it.

No, says Hermsprong; nor in *very* civilized countries, any affection,—not even the love of Heaven.

I have been told, said Glen, that savages are taught, and really learn to despise it.

Sir, says the doctor, man cannot despise it.

I believe, Mr. Hermsprong said, despise is not the proper term. A savage put to his choice will, in all common situations, prefer life; but without dreading death with the timidity of nations who are taught from infancy to fear it.

Sir, replied Doctor Blick, you may say what you please of savages; it is all nonsense. Man must fear death. It is a lesson of nature. You teach in vain, if you teach lessons contrary to nature.

Pray, sir, asked Hermsprong, what is nature?

Ask a school-boy, sir, said the doctor.

It is not your rudeness, replied Hermsprong, your imposing tone, nor airs of superior knowledge, that shall deter me from telling you, sir, that even doctors may make superficial distinctions. Man cannot be taught any thing contrary to nature. However he acts, he must act by nature's laws; howsoever he thinks, he must think by nature's laws.

Sir, says the doctor, if I have rudeness, you have presumption. Let me ask you a simple question. Is a fever natural?

Most certainly. Its whole process is according to the immutable laws of nature.

Very true; in an enlarged sense; but by natural we mean only the common course of things.

What philosopher calls earthquakes and storms unnatural?

Well, sir, but this does not prove that man can get above the fear of death.

Will you accept, as proof, the bravery of our sailors in the hour of battle?

No, sir.

Suicide, at least, must be proof complete.

No, sir; it is lunacy.

Alas! half the actions of our lives are lunacies, I think; and none more than those we reason ourselves into. War is lunacy, and we call in all the powers of reason to prove it wisdom. Perhaps the fear of death itself is a lunacy; for, to a reflecting mind, at least death is not an evil.

Death not an evil! says the doctor in a tone of surprise.

Zounds, sir! death not an evil! cries Tunny.

I should suppose not, Mr. Hermsprong answered; death is privation of sense. Can any evil happen to that stone?

This appeared to the doctor to border on infidelity; a thing so execrable, root and branch, that it ought to be burnt out of the world by fire and faggot.

Sir, said he, are you anatheist? Death, privation of sensation! No, sir; it is enlargement of sensation. It is renovation—it is the gate of life—it is a passport to eternal joys!

Then surely, said Hermsprong, it is not an evil.

Now the good doctor was vexed at this; he had like to have broke his pipe; and so much the more vexed, as the fool of a landlord cried out, But zounds! doctor, he has flanked you.

His anger fell on poor Tunny, whom he rebuked severely, and then returned with fresh vigour to the contest.

It must be supposed I must mean what I last said only for the good. To the wicked, death surely is an evil.

Let Tom Tunny look to that, said Hermsprong gaily.

Then, sir, you think yourself the man without sin?

Syllogistically, all men are sinners. All men who

do not do what the church requires, are sinners. But all men do not do what the church requires. Then, all men are sinners.

Sir, you have quick parts; but all the parts in the world without faith will not ensure salvation.

Oh! if it depends upon faith, I have no reason to despair. At Lisbon I believed all holy catholic things; at Rome I believed in the infallibility of the tiara; and in England I believe in church and king, the first article of faith; which if a man do not do, he cannot be saved.

Mr. Hermsprong,—that is your name, I think,—religion is not a jest.

Well, doctor, dispute is disagreeable; altercation pitiful. It is easy on this subject to give offence by innocent or careless expressions. I desire to give no offence; therefore beg leave to decline the subject.

Young gentleman, I must not let you off so. It is my duty to put you right, if I find you wrong. I suspect you have imbibed some of the abominable doctrines of the French philosophers; some heretical tenets, which will plunge you into the bottomless pit.

The doctor now began to drink off his glasses of punch very quick; and as he had preached against infidelity but the last sabbath, he remembered much of the sermon; and, meeting with no interruption from the company, who preserved a profound silence, he preached it over again with much animation.

When he had finished, Mr. Hermsprong thanked him for the trouble he had taken, and drank his health.

But, said the doctor, you say nothing to my discourse; I hope I have not preached in vain.

In vain, I fear, to Tom Tunny here.

The doctor looked, and, lo! the man was asleep. He was presently awaked, and received a sharp reprimand.

Doctor, says the landlord, I always thought a pulpit a fitter place to preach in than an ale-house; and that a man must fall asleep when he cannot keep himself awake. It is not orthodox here, to preach over our liquor. Gentlemen, my service to you! Solomon said there was a time for all things; a time to preach, and a time to let it alone; and I am sure there is no better time to let it alone than when good company meet together to be merry.

You are beneath my notice, said the doctor with great dignity; but for this young gentleman ——

I request, sir, you will do me the favour to consider me as beneath your notice also, said Hermsprong.

I don't like obstinacy in a young man. You was the person who had the good luck to do a piece of service to Miss Campinet?

No answer.

That, continues the doctor, was a fortunate event for the young lady, and might have been so to you, had you thought proper to treat his lordship with proper respect.

Sir, I have no respect for his lordship.

No, young man; nor for any body else, I think.

I pay it, sir, where I owe it.

The man will have something to do, who sets himself the task of correcting your errors.

It is too much even for a doctor of divinity. I ought to be grateful, however, for the intention; and to return the obligation where I can. You yourself, sir, seem to have one small error. I recommend officiousness to your correction.

The doctor's face grew red with anger. In a raised tone he said, Let me tell you, young man——

Stop, sir, said Hermsprong, rising; by what right do you presume to speak to me with the tone of a master? I owe you no obedience; and despise you for your tyrannical and contentious spirit. Mr. Tunny,

let another room be prepared for Mr. Glen and me.—Mr. Woodcock, when the doctor chooses to leave a place where he had no right to intrude, we shall be glad of your company.

Mr. Hermsprong left the room as he said this, and was followed by Glen.

CHAPTER XIII.

Is this, Mr. Hermsprong asked, a general specimen of the English clergy?

By no means, replied Mr. Glen; except a certain portion of rancour against those who differ from them in religion or politics, (an effect probably springing from their *esprit du corps*,) they are in general rather amiable than otherwise. But they are men. Sometimes, in their too earnest desire of the good things here below, they are apt to forget those above. They are wise, however; and if unfortunately they are assaulted by any violent cupidities, they commonly take the proper means of obtaining them. Doctor Blick, for example, having been seized with that capital disorder the love of accumulation, has furnished himself with a prudent quantity of adulation, which has answered his purpose well; he has church preferment to near 1000*l.* per annum; and has not, I am told, laid aside his expectations of a bishopric.

And is the want of this agreeable quality, asked Hermsprong, to be assigned as the cause of Mr. Woodcock's not rising in the church?

Alas! replied Glen, not having been in the way of subjects on whom to practise, he has not taken the trouble to acquire it. Nor is this the only point of contrast betwixt himself and his reverend master.—Besides, taking care not to lose any thing of his dues, by a foolish lenity, or by a love of peace, the doctor

knows it is his duty rather to govern than to teach his flock; and he governs *à la royale*, with imperious airs and imperious commands. Woodcock, on the contrary, is one of the mildest of the sons of men. It is true, he preaches humility, but he practises it also; and takes pains, by example as well as precept, to make his parishioners good, in all their offices, their duties, and relations. To the poor he is indeed a blessing; for he gives comfort when he has nothing else to give. To him they apply when sick—he gives them simple medicines: when they are in doubt, he gives them wholesome counsels. He is learned too, and liberal in his opinions; but of manners so simple, and so ignorant of fashion and folly, that to appear in the world would subject him to infinite ridicule.

You give me, said Mr. Hermsprong, a desire to know all that can be known of so good and, I suppose, so odd a man.

He was, says Glen, the only child of an honest shopkeeper at Truro, who having saved some money, yielded to the instigation of his wife, who wished to see her son a gentleman. In consequence he went to Cambridge, went through his respondentia with applause, and took his degrees. After this he returned home, to show his father and mother how well they had laid their money out, and to wait promotion. This, however, never came: instead of it, there happened a bankruptcy of a capital miner, with whom Mr. Woodcock, the father, had lodged all the money he did not employ in trade. This broke the old man's heart; and after his death, his debts and effects compared, exclusive of the money due from the miner, left a balance in his mother's favour of only 200*l*. A little time the widow kept on trade; but not understanding it, she had more of loss than gain. The young man then advertised for a curacy; which happened at the lucky moment when Dr. Blick had obtained the patronage

of Lord Grondale, by activity and certain skilful manœuvres, in a contested election, which, but for him, it was said, would have gone against his lordship's candidate. The opposite party, indeed, threatened the doctor with a prosecution for certain matters which had only prescription to support them, not law, and which trenched a little upon moral honesty; but it soon appeared to be a hopeless business. For, besides that moral honesty is seldom applied as an agent in elections, it was found that Dr. Blick was an approved man, orthodox in church and state; such a man as these bad times want.

The livings of Grondale and Sithin had been vacant almost a month. Lord Grondale had promised them to a Mr. Edwards, a very worthy man. It was pity. Dr. Blick applied, and it was almost impossible not to reward such and such recent merit. Mr. Edwards was abroad, tutor to a young gentleman, but daily expected home: so Lord Grondale ventured to give the livings, and excuse it to Edwards in the best manner possible. At last it occurred to his lordship, that the promise was verbal, and made three or four years ago; and that he might easily forget it. So he forgot it.

Dr. Blick accepted Mr. Woodcock as his curate, on the stipend of 40*l.* per annum, to which he afterwards generously added 5*l.* more, on condition of undertaking the duty of both churches, when the doctor happened to be absent, or indisposed; and he has been so often indisposed to the office, that it has almost wholly devolved upon the curate.

Upon this splendid revenue, Woodcock and his mother supported existence some years, till the bankrupt's affairs were settled; and at length received 1400*l.*—This was wealth indeed. The mother enjoyed it three years, and died. The son, after his first sorrows were over, found himself very much alone; and at length discovered that the summit of human felicity is not to

be reached without a wife. But on the subject of women he was peculiarly delicate. The lady he honoured with his hand, must be as perfect as the frail state of mortality will permit. For her person, it must be genteel; she must be beautiful in face, and elegant in dress. She must be pious and charitable; well read, and well instructed in domestic affairs; moreover she must be richly endowed with all the virtues.

Miss Dorothea Barton was the daughter of a farmer, a mile distant. Mr. Woodcock had seen her once or twice during the life of his mother; but he did not then think of a wife; and, indeed, the young lady did not perfectly correspond with the beautiful idea in the parson's mind. So he thought not of her, till happening to drink tea at Mr. Snape's, the miller, he met her there; and as Mrs. Snape lamented that her husband was not at home, to attend the young lady back, it became a necessary piece of gallantry in the parson to offer himself as her escort. Miss Barton had been a virgin ten years longer than the fitness of things required, no doubt owing to her extreme cruelty; but time disposes maidens to abate their rigour towards men. She was well read; for her brother had the goodness to bring her all the novels from the circulating library of the next market town; and she spoke of love with an enthusiasm that must have been irresistible to a man of feeling. She said it was the cordial drop of life; and she said it as she was getting over a stile. The stile was high; she was rather awkward; and there was a breeze which did not permit her petticoats the full force of gravitation. Instead of looking up in her beauteous face, and assisting her properly, the curate had thrown his eyes upon a sweet pretty foot, and a pillar, perhaps of the Corinthian order, which it supported All this created a sort of confusion of idea probably in both their heads. Miss Barton said, O dear! and almost tumbled into the par-

son's arms. What would have been the consequence had they not opened to receive her, I cannot tell; what was the consequence, his own church bells, within fifteen days, proclaimed to the universe. So Mr. Woodcock got a wife; a good one; one of the notables; and as fruitful as the vine which covers the south-west end of his parsonage house.—I fear, however, that this will prove a most unfortunate night.

Mr. Hermsprong was about to inquire why, when a distant noise was heard, as it should seem, of angry people. Soon after the parlour-door was opened; Dr. Blick walked in hasty majesty to his carriage; saying as he went, I have done with you, Woodcock, I have done with you; a parson, and tainted with principles almost republican! I have done with you; I repeat my warning; get another curacy, if you are able, in a month. I,—I foster a man whose divinity is unsound, and his loyalty questionable!

My opinions, answered Woodcock, you have long known: I neither conceal them, as if they disgraced me,—nor officiously promulgate them, as if they did me honour. How is it, that borne so long, you are so enraged against them to-night?

If, the doctor replied, I have borne with them, it was out of pity to your family. I never liked them, nor you; and I don't like you the better for taking the part of a young coxcomb against me; and telling me to my teeth, that I was wrong in argument, and rude in manner.

I told you so, said the curate, because it was truth; which as you are so little able to bear, and since you have explained yourself so fully, I accept your warning; and give you warning, in my turn, to provide yourself, if you are able, with another curate in a month. So, I wish you a good night.

The doctor vociferated something about insolence, mounted his carriage, and was driven off.

CHAPTER XIV.

The curate, animated by the spirit which prompted the reply of the last chapter, entered to his friends; to whom he was beginning an apology for the introduction of the doctor——

Who, notwithstanding, introduced himself, said Glen, smiling.

That is true, the curate replied; but I was the cause.

But I did not do it with malice afore-thought, said Glen, taking the curate's tone and manner. But, he continued, how should I be angry at a thing which has exhibited my friend in a new and interesting light? I thought him almost incapable of indignation.

I own, says the curate, I do not love the stormy passions; and employ all my poor stock of philosophy to keep them down. But you know the proverb: Tread upon a worm, &c. This night I have been less affronted in myself than in my friends, if Mr. Hermsprong will permit me to use the appellation.

Mr. Hermsprong replied, that Glen had been giving him a compendium of his history. The worthy man predominated in it. His friendship would give him pleasure.

The curate made a reply expressive of gratitude.

Since it is so, said Mr. Hermsprong, why should we not leap the boundaries of ceremony, that bane of true affection,—be at once old friends, and inquire what effect the quarrel of this night may have upon your happiness, Mr. Woodcock, and upon that of your family?

I must own, the curate replied, we are not invulnerable to the attacks of fortune. But there are more curacies in the world; and, besides, it is not a world intended to produce flowers alone—there will be thorns

intermingled. I have a very good wife, and four sweet girls. If God give them grace, they have never been in much danger from the evils of luxury in my house, nor likely to be. No matter, as Mr. Prior says, bread we shall eat, or white or brown.

And is 45*l.* per annum so immense a sum, said Mr. Hermsprong, that it can be supplied you no other way?

All ways, replied Mr. Woodcock, are interdicted to a parson, except the press; and before he attempts that, he should be persuaded that he is possessed of some kind of talent, which may profit his readers as well as himself; now, I have not yet persuaded myself of this.

Have you any proof to the contrary? asked Glen.

I know not but I may, the curate answered; but it is a secret which I have not trusted even to my wife. However, as it is not uncommon to keep wives ignorant of what all the world beside is acquainted with, I will venture to tell you. Once upon a time Mrs. Woodcock was patching up some matters of apparel for our young folks, when one of them, a vivacious thoughtless little thing, made a motion that utterly undid what my wife had been doing for the last hour. Now, Mrs. Woodcock is a very good woman; but she is a woman; and it is only for philosophers, and I believe for the philosophers of past times, to bear patiently the ruin of a work almost completed by their own labour. Mrs. Woodcock could not. First, she slapped the child, then scolded it. Next she looked at the work, sat herself down in despair, and cried.—I then thought it proper to begin with a few words of comfort; but I soon found they would at present be thrown away. I ventured, however, upon a little reproof for her want of patience. Preach patience, Mr. Woodcock, she returned, in the pulpit; what you say there is all good and Gospel, and woe be to those who

offer to contradict you! but out of the pulpit, Mr. Woodcock, you know no more than other people, and perhaps not so much. I think, for my part, parsons have the faculty of not knowing most things that are useful. I wonder what their learning is good for, if they can't turn it to some profit.

Now, I must do Mrs. Woodcock the justice to own, that this was a strain in which she does not often indulge herself. She is a good woman, but not quite so quick in comprehending the force of my arguments as I could wish. In the beginning of our marriage, I took some pains to convince her of men's natural and legal superiority. I quoted St. Paul, and quoted Juvenal. She was sure St. Paul was not inspired when he wrote my quotation; and as to Juvenal, he was a snarling ill-natured fellow, and, she durst to say, monstrous ugly. At last, as I made but an imperfect progress, I thought that domestic peace was better preserved by silence, and by overlooking small faults; for Virgil has said, the dear sex were averse to parting even with a fault, if they have had it any time in possession.

However, if Mrs. Woodcock did not profit by my suggestions, I saw no reason why I might not by hers. I wonder what their learning is good for, came across me pretty often; and the press along with it. At last I came to a resolution; and as sermons are the natural production of a parson, I set myself down to correct and new model a dozen of my own, which I sent to a bookseller in the sermon way, in London; at the same time letting him know what I expected for the copyright. This was five guineas a sermon. I received them back by the first coach, with a civil letter enough; in which he allowed this to be an age of piety, and that some sort of sermons sold very well. Mine were not of that sort. Moral practical religion was not the taste. Sermons, to succeed now, must either ascend to the

heaven of heavens with Swedenborg, or must pour out with pious effusion, and in the most vituperative terms the English tongue will afford, death and damnation to the French. So far from being able to afford the price I asked, he durst not even venture to print them on his own account; but if I chose to run the risk, I might make the experiment with two or three; and he hoped he should be able to prevent its costing me above ten or twelve pounds, supposing the worst.—This offer I accepted, but with injunctions of secrecy; for I thought, in case the public did not choose to read my sermons, there would be no great gratification of vanity in owning myself the author. I did not even acquaint Mrs. Woodcock; not only because of the difficulty ladies are said to have in keeping a secret, but also, as I did not certainly know the turn her mind might take on the occasion—whether she would attribute my ill success to want of piety in the people, or want of talent in myself; and as reverence for my abilities, out of the pulpit, did not seem to be too abundant with my wife, I did not choose to risk its diminution.

My sermons were printed; twenty-seven copies sold; and, at the expiration of a year, my bibliopolist sends me his account, balance in his favour 9*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* at the same time informing me he thought I might succeed in the novel line. To me, however, this does not seem probable; a novel-writer ought to be well acquainted with human life and character:—I know little of either: besides, as novels are now pretty generally considered as the lowest of all human productions, I know not whether it is for the dignity of my cloth to have any thing to do with them. However, as the press opens its mouth to swallow all things, from a Primmer to an Encyclopædia,—from Tom Thumb to Paradise Lost,—I have taken a couple of years to consider with what offerings I shall make my

next approaches to it; and it is probable the affair of this night may serve to quicken my determination.

And how, says Mr. Hermsprong, do you think it will suit my feelings to see the man I call my friend, reduced to write for bread; whilst I, the cause of it, have superfluity beyond my inclination to use—or abuse?

The curate looked with a face of wonder.

That air of surprise, said Mr. Hermsprong, seems to check my presumption; and indeed the liberty I have taken is too great for the present state of our acquaintance. I ought first to have been more entitled to your esteem.

Really, Mr. Woodcock replied, I own my surprise, and that I have not yet got rid of it. This mode of obligation is so uncommon in these parts.

I hope, said Hermsprong, we may be able soon to get rid of the word obligation so applied, with all its humiliating appendages; for the present, let us close the subject.

So the rest of the evening was spent with cheerfulness, the conversation turning principally on the everlasting subjects, metaphysics and politics; of the first of which man can *know* nothing,—and of the last, will not. At least it is so in England, at the moment I am now writing; the order of the day, as they say in France, being determined ignorance.

You have, no doubt, sir, read with attention the author you now so liberally abuse?

I, sir!—I read him!—No, sir,—nor the Mackintoshes, the Flowers, nor the Christies;—I never read a line in any of them—nor ever will.

It is the way, sir, to be well informed.

CHAPTER XV.

MISS FLUART TO MISS CAMPINET.

"Once upon a time, in a fit of gravity, with which she is apt to be troubled at times, a young lady of my acquaintance asked me if I ever cried in my life? I cannot say what I told her then, but I tell her now, yes, the very hour I was born, and several times since; once very lately, on the perusal of a letter from my Caroline. I was an orphan, you know, my dear; and my thoughts of this circumstance, when I first began to think, were, that it was a situation to be pitied, even in affluence. You are not an orphan *quite;* and yet I own you have a far greater claim to pity than myself. You have a distressing prospect before you, of your aunt's long illness and death; and one much worse to succeed it. I must come to help you to bear them both. To your aunt I know I shall be welcome; to his lordship I must endeavour to become so; for it is in his house, principally, you will want my wise advice and protection,—a house abounding in pastimes, not seemly for maidens who have been taught their catechisms and their I believes.

"There, in this last half paragraph, I recognize my own style and manner. I was not born to say grave and wise things.

"I think it is now a month since the return of our fugitive; a true penitent, no doubt; humble, docile, and peculiarly obedient to papa and mamma. I know not what better proof I can give of all this, than that for the first fortnight she was tolerably dumb. Indeed, it was not necessary for any one to talk but Mrs. Sumelin, whose collection of admonitions, to render young women prudent, is certainly inexhaustible.—Oh! could I but call them to mind just at the time

of need, there would not be such another discreet girl in all these parts. To Miss Harriet I should have supposed they were mother's milk, only a little sour sometimes, if one might judge by a certain odd kind of a tossing of the head,—by a sort of flashing of her fair eyes,—and by a prudent reserve, which some malevolent people might call sulkiness. Mr. Sumelin's mode is very different from his lady's. His way is, to speak his mind once for all, and have done with it.

"Enough, says he yesterday, and too much of this eternal theme. If the girl had robbed a church, to have suffered this everlasting torrent of wisdom would have been a sufficient expiation of her crime.

"Nay, I'll say that for you, Mrs. Sumelin replies, provided you can get money, and enjoy your bottle, you care not how your family goes on. If any thing had happened to me ten years since, I wonder what your daughters would have been?

"Humph! the wisdom of women is admirable; we are for ever called upon to animadvert upon their errors by the blundering provocation of their tongues.—Charlotte has been this said ten years from under your wing; Harriet has had the full benefit of your maternal clucking; and this is its fruits.

"This was too much for mortal female endurance. Mrs. Sumelin took fire,—and, Oh dear! how she did blaze! But, as my guardian says, the wisdom of women is admirable: Mrs. Sumelin, in the course of rapid declamation, so far forgot things as to defend her dear Harriet from head to foot, imprudence and all.

"Then, my guardian asked as soon as he could be heard, why do you eternally scold her for faults, if she has committed none?

"You catch one up so, Mr. Sumelin; to be sure, I did not mean to say quite that; but for your part, you

take no pains to instruct your children, nor ever did. I don't believe you have ever said one word to Harriet about this business.

"What need? when I have a dear industrious wife, who takes the department of lecturing into her own hands, and performs it so ably.

"You are enough to provoke a stone wall. I have not patience with you.

"I don't expect it, my dear. Only have the goodness not to torment yourself. You were in the humour just now to think Harriet's fault a small one.—With all my heart. The law does not call it an offence at all. It gives young women leave to choose their own husbands after twenty-one; or before, provided they do not marry in England. Harriet, you see, did nothing illegal. She was going out of England, that she might not sin against the law. But the law also allows fathers to dispose of their acquired property as they please. To this inconvenience Harriet must submit. She loves Mr. Fillygrove. I do not. To him, therefore, I shall give nothing; to her, or rather to trustees for her, just as much as will supply her with the common comforts of life. So she will have bread to her love; and if she can get love to her bread, she may be as well off as most of her neighbours. I leave her at liberty, and desire you, my dear, to do the same. I request your silence upon what has passed for ever. Do not lay me under the necessity of imposing it upon you as a penance.

"With this polite hint my guardian retired.

"Mrs. Sumelin blessed herself she was not born a man; men were so positive and tyrannical.—But this is all along of you, Harriet.

"Well, says the young lady, do, for Heaven's sake! mother, let us hear no more of it. It is enough to tire a horse. Since I have my papa's approbation——

"Approbation! Mrs. Sumelin cries out, you impertinent creature! approbation!

"But I will weary you no longer, my Caroline. They went fairly to it, and Miss Harriet supported her part with spirit. Ever since, she has got up, as they say, surprisingly, and can now give her opinion on a new cap, or a man, just as usual. For Mr. Hermsprong she seems to have a tolerable aversion. How she got it, I do not know. It may be simply his tearing her from dear Mr. Fillygrove; but there are other possibilities. Two days and two nights they travelled by sea; two days and two nights by land. Could he be playing the grave preceptor all this time? she, the humble penitent? His account is monstrous modest and respectful—and all that,—but meagre. I wish I knew.

"Ever your own,
"MARIA FLUART."

"P.S. Pray tell my dear Mrs. Merrick I will be with her in a week; and I will make her well."

CHAPTER XVI.

"I WISH I knew," said the lovely Miss Fluart, at the close of her letter; and it is not impossible but I may have lovely readers who would like to know also; for it is certain, although Mr. Hermsprong had told the truth, he had not told the whole truth. As I am not a man to refuse to gratify a laudable curiosity, I will tell my fair readers all I know about it.

Mr. Hermsprong had arrived at Ostend, in his road from Saxony to England. He had no sooner retired to his apartment for the night, than he heard, in the adjoining chamber, two voices: one soft, tremulous, and plaintive; the other rather harsh, and the tone

more like one reproving than complaining. When Mr. Hermsprong had lain down in his bed, assisted by the silence of the night, and perhaps by darkness, he could hear a few sentences distinctly.

What have you done! says the stronger voice.—Why, what have you done, but what every young lady of spirit ought to do—chose a husband for yourself.

And lost a father.

As well lost as found, if he's as hard-hearted as you think him.

Dear Miss Wavel, how you talk! What must become of us, if he does not forgive us? Mr. Fillygrove, you know, has nothing.

Nothing but love, and that's worth every thing else. But what do you talk of not being forgiven for? All the grand young ladies run away now-a-days; and are always forgiven:—nay, I declare I know two, whose mothers like them the better for it. And then, Miss Sumelin, you have not eloped for no ill, but to marry, and live respectable in the world. If it had been for any evil, for sure it never would have been countenanced by me. You know my character too well for that. Every body knows me. I have lived in Falmouth from a little child; thank God, with the best reputation, though but small means. I might have been married more than once, but never would, because I could not find a man that turned to God with his whole heart. Something carnal and worldly mixed with their love. My piety is well known—nay, I may say it is edifying; I have scarcely missed divine service five times in twenty years, and God has granted me my reward– patience and resignation in this life, and assurance of a better.

I believe you are a good woman, Miss Wavel; and but for your advice and assistance, I never should have ventured upon such a rash imprudent step as I have now taken; and God knows what will be the conse-

quence here! for all Mr. Fillygrove's money, you know, is gone, and none of us know a single soul in this strange place.

Oh, Mr. Fillygrove will find a way to get over all difficulties. Poor dear young man! To be sure it was impossible to see him going into a decline for love.—You would have killed him with your cruelty, Miss Sumelin, and then have died yourself of sorrow for it.

In this strain went the dialogue on, till Mr. Hermsprong was weary of listening to it; which, indeed, he never would have done at all, but that the name of Sumelin struck his ears;—and when to this was added Falmouth, he could not but suppose that the young lady was the daughter of the only man with whom he had correspondence in England, and from whom he could expect any of the kind offices of friendship—of the man to whom he was now going, and whose house he had an invitation to use as his own, so long as his pleasure or convenience would allow it.

Mr. Hermsprong also knew that his friend's family consisted of a wife and two daughters; and he thought that the daughters of a man so worthy must have some merit. From the canting piety of her companion, he concluded the young lady was betrayed; and that for her father's sake, if not her own, it might be a meritorious deed to save her. With these notions floating in his brain, he fell asleep.

In the morning, he saw in the garden of the hotel a young man smartly dressed, with a face white as his cambric ruffles, leaning his head against the wall.—This, as Mr. Hermsprong suspected, was the love-favoured Mr. Fillygrove, who had made too free with the wine of Ostend the preceding evening; wanting probably more, or other comfort than the lady had to bestow.

Mr. Hermsprong passed him with a Good morrow. With more alacrity than his languid air promised, he

sprung after him with his offered hand, after the English mode.

I am so pleased to see a countryman! says he;—would you believe it?—damme if the stupid rascals here understand a word I say!

Mr. Hermsprong, in whose esteem Mr. Fillygrove did not stand high, and his foppish dress and familiar manner were not calculated to increase it, said, but not with a tone of asperity, If it is stupidity in these people not to understand your language, what is it in you not to understand theirs?

Oh, damme, you're peery, returns the other; but never mind; Will you assist a poor devil in the damnedest dilemma possible? Come, you look like an honest fellow; one that would not hurt the good old cause. A lady has done me the honour to run away with me—a 50,000-pounder. But charges have run damned high; for I hired a whole packet from Dover, because I did not choose the lady should be bundled up with all sorts of scrubs. Now I want a parson; and how to get one, curse me if I know; and if I had one, the devil a piece of gold have I to give him—reduced down to a few shillings.

You have bank notes, no doubt; gentlemen, on these occasions, seldom come slenderly provided.

I had threescore guineas in my purse when I set out. Who the devil would have thought I should have been stripped of that in four or five days?

Well, sir; you shall not want cash for any honourable design.

Thank you, my buck. Damme, I saw you was an honest fellow. But what shall we do for a parson?

They are to be procured here without much difficulty.

We shall want a father too, to give her away. If you would be kind enough to do us that service too?

Fathers should know their daughters.

My girl is so damned shy. However, I will tell her the case, and I dare say we shall cook it.

Off ran Fillygrove to communicate his joyful tidings to the ladies. Miss Sumelin was crying, possibly from a little sprinkling of repentance; for, as the Duke de la Rochefoucault said, or might have said, for the remark is in his way, We are never truly sorry for our faults till we begin to suffer for them. Miss Wavel was administering comfort in the awkward way of those who had no comfort to give. Fillygrove began to pour out his joy, at first, with too little connexion.

A good honest fellow! I knew it by his face. I never was deceived in a man's face. That's he, there, walking in the garden.

What nonsense is all this? asked Miss Harriet.—I declare, Mr. Fillygrove, I think you get sillier every day.

Sillier! Miss Sumelin? Now it never had occurred to Mr. Fillygrove that he could have been the subject of such an epithet. Sillier! I wonder a person of your wisdom would think of marrying a silly fellow!

Because, the lady answered with great quickness, because I was as silly as himself.

This indiscretion produced a very serious quarrel; in which he told her, that if she could find the way to England, he was willing enough to go back thither without a wife. She said she would crawl thither on her hands and knees, sooner than marry a man who had used her so basely. Having said all the disagreeable things to each other anger could supply, love, under the mediation of Miss Wavel, took again its turn; they kissed and cried, and cried and kissed; in short, had so violent a love fit, that it was well the guardian of the young lady's honour was present in the person of Miss Wavel. At last Mr. Fillygrove came to the business which had brought him; informed Miss Sumelin of the stranger's generosity; wished she would

have the goodness to go down into the garden; he was sure the gentleman would speak to her, and then she might judge for herself.

You will go with me? said she.

Certainly, if you desire it, miss; but in my opinion you will do better without me; for when a lady solicits—you know what the poet says——

What the poet says, I know not; but the lady consented to go alone; and had almost passed Mr. Hermsprong upon the terrace walk unnoticed. This gentleman being at the instant in deep consideration on the means he should employ to disengage her from what he concluded was a thoughtless and childish business, a rustling awaked him; from her dress, and her eyes red with recent weeping, he had no doubt who it was; and bowing with great respect, said, Is it Miss Sumelin of Falmouth I have the pleasure to see?

She, supposing Fillygrove had communicated her name, though angry at his indiscretion, answered in the affirmative by a curtsey and a blush.

Is there any thing, Miss Sumelin, in which I can have the happiness to serve you in Ostend?

Miss Sumelin thought this an odd question from a man, who, she supposed, had just been made acquainted with the nature of the service in which he was to be employed.

Sir! says she, with an air of some surprise.

If Miss Sumelin will honour me with her commands, I shall be happy to show her how much I am devoted to her service.

Sir, says she again, has not a gentleman—a—a young gentleman—in blue—a Mr. Fillygrove——

Yes, madam; but I take no commands from Mr. Fillygrove. If you will condescend to honour me, Miss Sumelin—

But has not Mr. Fillygrove informed you, sir,—

that—that—of the cause—sir—the cause of my leaving England?

He has, indeed, given me very surprising and very disagreeable information.

Really, sir, said the lady, with a small degree of anger, I cannot see why—to you—it should be either surprising or disagreeable.

Is it not surprising that Miss Sumelin should have recourse to a clandestine marriage? Miss Sumelin, a lady who has only to be seen and known, to engage all hearts! Certainly any gentleman might be proud of this fair hand.

And he took this fair hand, and respectfully imprinted a kiss upon it; the lady being so astonished, or alarmed, or something, that she had not the presence of mind to withdraw it angrily, as undoubtedly most of my fair readers will think she ought.

Before I proceed, let me ask if the great question, whether it be lawful to do evil that good may come, is finally settled? I hope it is decided in the affirmative; otherwise I know not what to plead for Mr. Hermsprong in the critical case before us. He was certainly saying the thing that was not; and love, which excuseth all things, he had not; he had pity only; compassion for a respectable father, and a silly girl who was probably running to misery for life.

Besides, says a learned critic, whose judgement I respect, it is a deviation from character; for the basis of Mr. Hermsprong's is simple truth.

Yes, I answer, to lords; but to ladies, on certain great occasions——

But certainly Mr. Hermsprong is entitled to the praise of politeness. He told the lady she was handsome, in the most elegant way possible. If a lady is so, she seldom waits for that intelligence from man; though not disagreeable to be told so, it is not necessary for information. If a lady is not handsome,

which happened to be Miss Sumelin's case, a gentleman has it in his power to create a new existence—and such an existence! I know not but it may equal rank itself.

If I were you, says my friendly critic, I would not often indulge myself in digressions of this sort; they break action, and interrupt dialogue. How awkward it is to suffer Mr. Hermsprong to be kissing the lady's hand, whilst you scribble two or three pages!

I wonder whether there are any ladies who can be displeased with a digression so much in favour of the lovely sex? But critics have no complaisance.

As Miss Sumelin did not withdraw her hand, it was not in the nature of things that Mr. Hermsprong should give it up; so he kept possession whilst they paced the terrace together. There was silence for a minute; for the gentleman did not know very well what further to say, nor the lady to reply. At length she said, rather a little abruptly, Pray, sir, did you ever see me before?

No, madam, answered Mr. Hermsprong; but that is my misfortune; I might have seen you before you had engaged your heart, had I earlier known its value. Your father is my friend. To your house I am now going. My name is Hermsprong, madam.

Mr. Hermsprong! Oh dear! well, I declare this is the most extraordinary thing! Yes, sir, I know you are expected; there is no gentleman in the world my father talks of so much.

I shall see him with double pleasure, madam, if I am so happy as to be able to do a service to his daughter.

I believe Mr. Fillygrove is in some distress, sir,—and—

On your account, Miss Sumelin, Mr. Fillygrove should be welcome to my purse, if I could forget the use he designs to make of it.

Miss Sumelin did not answer; she did not even look up.

Pray, the gentleman asked, in what situation is Mr. Fillygrove?

Sir, says the lady, blushing, he is only my father's clerk; but I assure you, sir, he is very accomplished.

I am unhappily so ignorant as not to know the exact meaning of this pretty word, accomplishment.

Oh, but you do, sir; for you must be very accomplished yourself.

Must I, madam? It is a most charming necessity. Pray, is it made up of honour and honesty, of learning, of knowledge, of virtue, of integrity?

It 's made up of every thing that is elegant and genteel.

Then I fear I have not hit upon the proper ingredients.

Mr. Fillygrove, at this instant, came dancing forward in the familiar style; a Damme, my buck, was ready to burst from his lip, when an Oh dear, Mr. Fillygrove, do you know that this gentleman is Mr. Hermsprong? sunk him into littleness; an effect, possibly, of the estimation he knew that gentleman was held in by Mr. Sumelin; or, more probably, of a certain quantity of thousands which Mr. Fillygrove himself had given him credit for in his master's books.

Mr. Fillygrove, as soon as he could speak, said, He hoped Mr. Hermsprong would pardon the familiarity he had treated him with this morning, and do them the honour to take a breakfast, which was then ready.

Mr. Hermsprong accepted the latter proposal, and had the goodness, as he led her along, to say many obliging things to Miss Sumelin, which it is probable she was full as much pleased with as Mr. Fillygrove, who seemed changed all at once from the pert coxcomb to the sullen boy.

Miss Wavel was preparing the tea; Mr. Herm-

sprong was announced; but as this lady had not before heard him spoken of, she thought nothing more of him than that he was the good-natured gentleman Mr. Fillygrove had just become acquainted with; and she was surprised to find this young man mute, Miss Sumelin reserved, the stranger pensive, and inattentive to the little attentions which, as dispenser of the breakfast, she had an opportunity to show him.

Breakfast over, Mr. Hermsprong addressed Miss Sumelin, requesting she would favour him with her company in his parlour, or in the garden.

But pray, sir, said Miss Wavel, have you any thing particular to say to Miss Sumelin?

I have, madam, answered Hermsprong.

But, sir, I must beg leave to inform you, sir, that Miss Sumelin, sir, has put herself more peculiarly under my care, sir; so that it is not proper any thing should be said to her, that is not said before me.

Do you confirm this, Miss Sumelin? asked Hermsprong.

Miss Sumelin said, with some degree of confusion, She could not deny that she had relied very much upon Miss Wavel.

Very well; the garden is a private one; we shall all be less liable to interruption there than here, said Hermsprong, leading Miss Sumelin; the other two condescending to follow, but in no very placid dispositions.

I think you are very ill treated, Mr. Fillygrove,—whispered Miss Wavel.

Yes, damme, so do I.

You are a gentleman as well as he: Speak your mind; and ask him, before he begins to give his impertinent advice, whether he means to oblige you, as he promised, or not.

So I will, said Fillygrove; so I will, advancing.—Pray, Mr. Hermsprong,—I beg to know—I desire to

be informed—whether you are disposed to oblige us, as you promised this morning?

Certainly, Mr. Hermsprong replied, I am disposed to oblige Miss Sumelin; but not convinced that the mode of assistance you require would be an obligation.

What the devil do you mean by that?

I mean, sir, said Mr. Hermsprong, that Miss Sumelin may one day think she has been too precipitate in a matter of so infinite consequence; and I would save her all possible regret.

This was treating Miss Sumelin very like a child indeed, Miss Wavel said.

How it may appear in your eyes, madam, Mr. Hermsprong replied, is of little consequence to me.—In mine, Miss Sumelin seems to have been driven to error by the influence of passion, or by some other influence perhaps still more malignant, looking Miss Wavel steadfastly in the face. Miss Sumelin, he continued, is very young, and probably has not considered the consequences of a clandestine marriage,—of offending her father,—of disgracing perhaps her family.

Sir! says Fillygrove, assuming a big look.

I venture to make the supposition, Mr. Fillygrove, Mr. Hermsprong said, because, if you had just pretensions to the honour of Miss Sumelin's hand, you would have taken more honourable methods to have obtained it.

Honourable, sir? said Fillygrove.

Honourable, Mr. Fillygrove, replied Mr. Hermsprong.

This is damned odd usage, said the other. Honourable!

Miss Sumelin, will you permit me to inquire if your father's consent has been asked?

No, replied Miss Wavel; we knew it would not have been granted.

Pray, why? asked Mr. Hermsprong.

Why! why, because it would not. I don't understand why gentlemen should ask questions which don't concern 'em.

I presume, said Mr. Hermsprong, I have the honour of speaking to some near relation of yours, Miss Sumelin?

What signifies it, whether I am a relation or not?

Miss Sumelin, is it your pleasure that my respectful questions to you should be answered by this lady?

Yes, replied Miss Wavel; for she is under my care.

To be very sincere with you, madam, Mr. Hermsprong said, your care appears to deserve the animadversion of a court of justice; and take care it has it not.

Me! me! says the enraged Miss Wavel, I defy you; it is well known that I am a person of character and piety; and, Mr. Fillygrove, if you had the spirit of a man, you would not see me insulted in this cruel manner, and all for you.

Sir, I think this very improper treatment, said Fillygrove, and I demand satisfaction.

Of what sort? asked Mr. Hermsprong coolly.

Of a gentleman, sir! I don't travel without pistols.

I think, Mr. Fillygrove, said Hermsprong with a smile, we had better leave this species of folly to gentlemen born; if it gets among gentlemen by assumption, where will it stop?

That, says Miss Wavel, is as much as to say you are no gentleman; though it's well known your father has above a hundred a year in land.

Yes, sir; do you say I am no gentleman? asked Fillygrove.

I allow your title, sir, as far as your father's hundred a year can give it you. It does not seem to be due to you by your manners, or your morals, if this enterprise is to be taken as a specimen.

Damme if you don't say every thing that you can to provoke me; and curse me if I'll bear it, said Fillygrove, advancing with an air of menace.

Impertinence before ladies, said Mr. Hermsprong, does not merit a gentleman's chastisement. Take that, sir, which is due to you, giving the young man a hearty shake, and carrying him off with violence to some distance: There, he said, Mr. Fillygrove, I am sorry you oblige me to use you with contempt. Forbear, before ladies, the airs and language of a duellist: if, when we separate, you incline to that mode of satisfaction, I am quite ready to indulge you.

Mr. Fillygrove was rather inclined to be sick. Miss Sumelin had given a little shriek, and looked, and was indeed affrighted. Miss Wavel had infinitely more rage than terror.

If I were a man, said she, I would die before I would be treated in this manner.

Good God! said Mr. Fillygrove, what would you have? Don't you see my dear Miss Sumelin is dying with fear?—But don't be apprehensive, my dear creature; I would not distress you for the world; I will not call Mr. Hermsprong out; I won't indeed, my dear.

Miss Sumelin, said Mr. Hermsprong, I am weary of these follies. With this gentleman and this lady I can have no concern: they do not entitle themselves to my esteem. If you will permit me to be your friend, I shall think it an honour; at least give me the opportunity of half an hour's conversation with yourself. If after that you choose to persist in your undertaking, with all good wishes for your future felicity I must submit.

Sir, said Miss Harriet, I will attend you.

Whilst Hermsprong was leading her back to the hotel, Miss Wavel began her abuse of Fillygrove,

which she extended so far, that the young man's patience gave way; he retorted her abuse, and swore that he would go back to England without troubling himself any more about her.

You—you fool, says she, you have not sense to find your way back,—you know you have not. Have I not been obliged to direct every thing? And where will you have money to pay your passage?

I'll sell my watch, replied Fillygrove; it's a gold one of my grandmother's, and he put his hand to his fob. Zounds, says he, it's gone! Where the devil can it be? I am certain I had it when I first met Hermsprong. Oh dear! sure I could not have lost it upon Miss Sumelin's bed, when, when, you know, Miss Wavel, we stayed a little after her.

Miss Wavel was frightened at this intelligence: But come, says she, we must seek for it. It's a very foolish thing, Mr. Fillygrove, for you and I to quarrel, so tenderly as we have been connected. And sure, if I did not love you, as dear Solomon says, beyond the love of women, I could never consent to give you up, for your own good, to a rival.

Mr. Fillygrove confessed her goodness, and they returned to seek the watch.

In the interim a German girl, a lower maid-servant, came into the room where Mr. Hermsprong was reasoning the matter with Miss Sumelin, with this very watch in her hand; and asked the lady, in her own language, if it was hers.

Lord bless me! says Miss Sumelin, what does the girl say?

She inquires if that watch is yours, Mr. Hermsprong replied.

No, Miss Sumelin said, it was not; but (looking at it) it is Mr. Fillygrove's; I know it by the chain. Pray, ask where she found it.

Upon madam's bed, was the answer.

Upon your bed, Miss Sumelin, said Mr. Hermsprong.

Oh dear, the young lady exclaimed, what a vile story! what do you deserve, you lying hussey!

The girl could not answer, for she did not understand; she perceived the young lady angry, but had no notion of the cause.

Mr. Hermsprong, said the lady, I hope you give no credit to this audacious creature?

I will believe precisely what you would have me, Miss Sumelin, Mr. Hermsprong answered. And yet, notwithstanding his complaisant powers of belief, he did, at this instant, suspect an intimacy which Miss Sumelin had not formed.

At this moment Fillygrove and Miss Wavel passed by the window, having sought the watch in vain. Miss Sumelin ran to call them in.

Here, says she, here is your watch, Mr. Fillygrove; and the girl says she found it upon my bed.

That's impossible, miss, said Fillygrove, impossible; and he began to abuse the poor girl in rough English, snatching the watch out of her hand.

Is this the way, Mr. Hermsprong asked, in which you reward the girl for her honesty?

Damn her honesty! what does she lie for? But, perhaps, you have bribed her to it, says poor Fillygrove.

You will have the goodness to correct that expression, said Mr. Hermsprong coolly, otherwise (seizing him by the collar) I shall take the liberty to cane you, Mr. Fillygrove, till you feel your error pretty sensibly.

Well, I will, I will, said Fillygrove: what the devil would you have?

Very well, sir. Now to the watch. Miss Sume-

lin, is it your pleasure to proceed in the inquiry, or permit it silently to drop?

Sir, I insist on inquiring. I can't bear such an odious supposition.

This is your watch, Mr. Fillygrove? asked Hermsprong.

Yes, it is.

Where did you lose it?

Zounds! that's what I want to know.

This girl says she found it on Miss Sumelin's bed. Perhaps she mistakes one room for another. Will you, ladies, permit her to show you?

Yes, sir, said Miss Sumelin, and you shall go with us; for I will have my innocence cleared.

Mr. Hermsprong giving the maid directions, they all followed up stairs; and the girl laying her hand on the bed in which the two English ladies had slept, I found it, says she, just here;—Mr. Hermsprong interpreted.

Oh dear, says Miss Wavel, now I remember; I dare say it's all very true. You know, Mr. Fillygrove, that you came here this morning, to tell us of your meeting with this gentleman, and how he promised to be your friend. As to his friendship, one sees well enough what that is. And you know you asked Miss Sumelin to walk down into the garden; and when she was gone, you may remember how you threw yourself down upon the bed, and kissed the pillow on which she had lain; and how dearly you loved every thing that she had touched. To be sure then your watch fell out of your pocket.

Yes, I remember all the whole circumstance now exactly, said Fillygrove.

Very well, said Hermsprong; you are satisfied, Miss Sumelin?

Are you satisfied, Mr. Hermsprong? she asked.

Perfectly, answered the gentleman. To have been an eye-witness would scarce have convinced me more. Then giving the maid half a guinea, he dismissed her; and, addressing himself to Miss Wavel, he said, You seem, madam, to have doubted the sincerity of my friendship for Mr. Fillygrove; you will doubt it no longer, when I advise him—to marry *you*. Miss Sumelin, shall I attend you to renew our conversation?

This young lady followed without a word: astonished herself, and leaving Fillygrove and Miss Wavel in a state of stupefaction, which seemed to have deprived them even of the power of abuse.

The creeping, fawning explanation of Miss Wavel, with the awkward acquiescence of Fillygrove, had turned what was suspicion of Miss Sumelin, in the mind of Mr. Hermsprong, into a certainty of his mistake; and, by the consideration of all the circumstances, he was convinced Miss Sumelin was a victim of treachery. Nor was it difficult to convince Miss Sumelin also, who now recollected a multitude of little matters, which were, in her present disposition of mind, proofs, although till this instant not any of them had scarce created a suspicion; such unmerciful work do the passions of man and woman kind make with their judgements.

But the question of returning back to Falmouth always brought Miss Sumelin into a fit of something anciently called in England the pouts. A lady falls into this fit usually when reason, propriety, decorum, are against a thing which she has a great inclination to do; when she is unable to say any thing in its favour, yet cannot get it out of her head, or heart, as the case may be. At length, much urged, this sentiment fell from her lovely lips, That it was well known she left Falmouth to—to—to change her condition; and not to do it,—what should she be but an object of ridicule to every body!

Mr. Hermsprong began to grow weary, and consequently grave. A deviation from rectitude, he said, seldom produced any thing but a choice of evils; and he asked which would be the greatest, to marry Mr. Fillygrove after what had passed, or not to do it?

She did not know, she said; then, casting her eyes upon the ground, with an air so modest and timid, she added, To be sure, after what had passed, there might be persons she should prefer.

What Miss Sumelin meant I do not know. It is a little ænigma, and I leave the solution to ladies. Mr. Hermsprong was trying to solve it, perhaps, for he was silent; when Miss Sumelin raising her timid eye, and finding in Mr. Hermsprong's unanimated face nothing that pleased her, she resumed her pouts, and remained silent to all the gentleman was pleased to say.

Quite wearied out, Mr. Hermsprong asked her if a walk to see the town would be agreeable.

She could not be supposed to be much amused, she said, in her situation.

I see, Mr. Hermsprong said, my services are disagreeable to you; so I beg leave to wish you happiness and a good morning.

Miss Sumelin had now some hours to herself. Angry at Mr. Hermsprong, she felt herself kindly disposed to the other delinquents, one at least; for what signifies what he did before he was married? she durst say he would have been true and constant to her afterwards. Besides, she should never have known it, but for that impertinent Hermsprong.

But the culprit was not to be found, to reap the benefit of her forgiveness. Instead of him, she found Miss Wavel in the room they had slept in, all in tears. On the approach of Miss Sumelin, the tears fell in showers; and she had, besides, all the symptoms of going into hysterics. When she could speak, she told her tale: she did not deny her love for Mr. Filly-

grove, nor its consequences ; but she made it out so clear that Miss Sumelin had the greatest of obligations to her, that of giving up a beloved youth, because he loved and was beloved by another person, that Miss Sumelin became almost persuaded she had acted upon the purest principles of friendship. A reconciliation took place: But where was Fillygrove? Alas! an hour before Miss Wavel and he had resumed their quarrel; he had left her, threatening not to return. Poor dear young man! she feared his rashness; for he said something about the sea.

The dear young man in the meantime had met with Mr. Hermsprong upon the pier; and, much to the surprise of the latter, accosted him with a diffident and humble air, begging permission to say a few words. He then informed Mr. Hermsprong that he had been at two shops in order to sell his watch; and not being able to make himself understood, had come hither to pick up an honest English sailor to be his interpreter, but had not been able to find one.

Is it to complete your intended enterprise with Miss Sumelin, that you desire to raise money by the watch? Mr. Hermsprong asked.

Oh, no, sir; I have done with that; I want only to get back to England, and to pay Miss Wavel's passage; for I dare say you will have the goodness to take care of Miss Sumelin.

Well, sir, here comes the captain of the English packet, with whom I have agreed for Miss Sumelin's passage and my own. I will also agree with him for Miss Wavel's and yours; and I will pay him, as also your expenses in Ostend. When we arrive at Dover, I will make you a present of ten guineas, to enable you to convey Miss Wavel back to Falmouth, if she chooses; but this upon condition that you drop all clandestine intercourse with Miss Sumelin, nor attempt to speak to her before her arrival at Falmouth.

I have no doubt but a prudent behaviour may still procure you Miss Sumelin, with the consent of her father; and when I see your frivolous vanity changed into the pride of good sense and rectitude, I will ask her for you.

Mr. Fillygrove promised every thing, and was directed to another inn, there to procure an apartment for Miss Wavel, and wait till he could be informed in what ship they were to go.

In the meantime the ladies were bewailing their mutual misfortunes, till they found themselves hungry. The hour of dinner was past. No one took any notice of them. At length a billet arrived from Fillygrove to Miss Wavel.

"I wait for you to dine at the Pelican. Pray accompany the messenger. I have a great deal to say. Respectful love and duty to Miss Sumelin, but I must not see her."

At the same time a message came from Mr. Hermsprong to Miss Sumelin, requesting her company to dinner. No mention of Miss Wavel. These were extraordinary circumstances; but had there been no other reason with the ladies for compliance, curiosity would have been sufficient; and Miss Sumelin had hers completely gratified after dinner by Mr. Hermsprong, who informed her with his true frankness of character what he had done with respect to Fillygrove, and what he intended respecting herself. And I leave it to your choice, madam, says he, to permit me the honour of being your escort, or Miss Wavel. In the latter case, I shall not have the pleasure to see you again till your arrival at Falmouth; but I will take care your necessary expenses shall be supplied.

Miss Sumelin pouted, as usual; and Mr. Hermsprong found her a companion so little agreeable to his taste, that he began to think it would be more for his ease to endure Miss Wavel. A similar revolution of

sentiment had happened to Miss Sumelin: so, when Mr. Hermsprong told her that he should have the pleasure of giving up his opinion to hers, she answered, she had resolved to conform to his. A contest ensued; but as the lady had stumbled on the flattering supposition, that in a *tête-à-tête* of two days and nights she might display all her charms; and Mr. Hermsprong having no sentiment which operated the contrary way with equal force, he gave it up, and quickly resigned himself to the dispensations of Providence.

To reward him, the lady drew forth her whole stock of airs and graces. She sighed; she languished; she had even moments of unutterable softness. She is the daughter of my friend, he was obliged to say very often, and he did it with shortened breath; shall I rescue her from disgrace, to plunge her into dishonour? Conqueror, at length, he delivered her safe into her father's protection, and made her his enemy for life.

CHAPTER XVII.

Mrs. Merrick's death, an event which happened sooner than was expected, was scarcely more afflictive to Miss Campinet than inconvenient to Lord Grondale. It brought him into a terrible dilemma respecting Mrs. Stone, the person of merit I mentioned in my fifth chapter.

I know not what other consideration, except her merit and misfortunes, could have induced his lordship to have placed her at the head of his table, as well as of his household; but this post of honour she had now enjoyed for several years. If Miss Campinet resided at the Hall, all the laws of decorum required that Mrs. Stone should resign; but it is not, I believe, much to the taste of the female sex to give up precedence.

Lord Grondale explained the dilemma to Mrs. Stone, by way of asking her advice; not without hopes that, struck by the necessity of the case, she would, of her own accord, make the offer of resignation. Instead of this, she offered to his lordship's consideration a plan of a very different kind—an expedient, she said, which would reconcile all things; which his lordship had given her many reasons to believe he would one day have recourse to, and for which, to speak her opinion, no time was so proper as the present.

Lord Grondale, not taking time for consideration, replied to this with more hauteur than gallantry. The lady was offended, and said, Since his lordship did not like the expedients he had proposed, he knew the alternative.

Now this alternative was almost as little to his lordship's taste, as Mrs. Stone's principal expedient: it required the payment of a very respectable sum of money, not less than 5000*l.*, which his lordship, from motives of purest benevolence, and charmed by her condescension, articled to pay whenever choice or accident altered their respective situations relative to each other.

Lord Grondale's politeness and gallantry returned upon him all at once.

No, Mrs. Stone, he said, and he took her hand; no, I find it absolutely impossible to part with you. Things must remain as they are.

So, since Mrs. Stone would not, Miss Campinet *must* submit; and Lord Grondale had the goodness to prepare her for the necessity, by the usual argument of great people—*Sic volo.*

CHAPTER XVIII.

PEOPLE, young or old, excluded from society, are apt to contract oddities, particularly, as was the case with Miss Campinet, the oddity of reflection. I do not mean that ladies who live in the world do not think —they do, very much; but their study is chiefly ornamental architecture; with what variety of graceful draperies to adorn the loveliest fabric of nature—with what stucco to increase its external brilliance. Miss Campinet having less occasion for this first philosophy of ladies, her studies were confined to inferior objects —to the operations of the human mind, the right or wrong of human actions.

It did not appear to Miss Campinet that there was much of wisdom or virtue in Lord Grondale's general conduct regarding Mrs. Stone; but she had determined that it ill became a daughter to judge a father; and that filial obedience was almost the first of virtues.

Upon the strength of this singular conclusion, she sat down quietly to table with the person of merit, without assuming the privilege of young ladies, to pout, or purse up her pretty lips, or indulge herself in any of those tokens of contempt and dissatisfaction which nature or custom has provided for such cases.

But this was all. Her duty required she should treat Mrs. Stone with the exterior marks of civility, but not that she should associate with her; for, besides this lady's suspicious situation with respect to Lord Grondale, she was not polished—was little studious of intellectual entertainment, though by no means deficient in understanding, and rather an adept in the cunning which self-interest will usually dictate, even to ministers of state, when they quit (and when do they not quit?) the straight paths of rectitude for those of crooked policy. Miss Campinet, therefore,

rose from table with her father, and retired to her sitting-apartment, there to read a little, to work a little, to weep a little, to think a little upon Lippen Crag, her providential delivery, and her proud deliverer.

CHAPTER XIX.

In the night of the ——, a storm such as had not been remembered rushed down Grondale vale from north to south. It was accompanied by excessive rain, thunder, and lightning. The latter had damaged the spire of the steeple, and had set fire to a cottage, which was burned to the ground. The other cottages were mostly unroofed, and the straw carried to incredible distances.

The Reverend Doctor Blick, having been disturbed in the night, lay an hour longer than usual. When he had breakfasted, he thought it his duty to go about the village, and give spiritual aid, if any person wanted it. At the first cottage he found Miss Campinet, who said, I did not doubt but I should meet you, sir, on the unhappy business of this morning. You find great devastation. The storm was terrible.

Not being myself well, the doctor answered, I am only just come into the village.

Here is a gentleman has been amongst the cottagers ever since the dawn of day. All the labourers are at work to repair their respective damages. He promises their usual pay to all, and a gratuity over to those he finds most industrious. In the meantime, the butcher is stripped of his meat, and the baker of his bread, for the use of the women and children. His name is Hermsprong. Perhaps you know him?

Yes, replied the doctor, yes, I do know something of him—I wish I could say, something good. But,

madam; he is a proud, haughty young man, who thinks too well of himself to pay a proper respect to his betters. Over and above this, madam, he is an infidel; and you know, without faith our best works are splendid sins.

So this profusion of benevolence is with you, doctor, only a splendid sin?

Nothing more, Miss Campinet. A pure stream cannot flow from a corrupt fountain.

You prefer faith, then, to charity?

Certainly, Miss Campinet,——to every thing: so I hope do you?

I hope I believe as I ought; but I own, doctor, I feel a bias in favour of such splendid sins.

The conversation was stopt by the hasty approach of Mr. Hermsprong, who with a respectful bow said, I hope I see Miss Campinet well?

She answered with a curtsey.

Never, he continued, could I see her more lovely than when warm with the healthful glow of humanity.

This is poetry, sir, said the lady; I must take care how I take it for praise; and Doctor Blick has been informing me, that benevolent propensities, without faith, are only splendid sins.

Surely, Mr. Hermsprong replied, under any system, kindness to our suffering fellow-creatures cannot be sin. But faith is the doctor's vocation. It is his to speak comfort to the soul, and at yonder cottage (pointing to a distant one) is a proper object of his care; a poor woman in agonies for her little one, who perished, I know not how, in the confusion of the night. To me belongs the inferior care of administering to the wants of the body.

In this, said Miss Campinet, I hope I may be permitted to share.

Lovely Miss Campinet! your propensities are all

amiable. The poor bless you. May they always bless you! But that I would not subject you to scenes of distress, there is an object——said Mr. Hermsprong.

Dear Mr. Hermsprong! don't think of my distress; and Miss Campinet coloured rosy red as she spoke. Whether it was a glow of the heart, arising from the thought of being able to do good, or a simple blush at the "dear Mr. Hermsprong," I cannot exactly say. It was a lapse, no doubt; occasioned, perhaps, by a sudden warmth of sentiment. Mr. Hermsprong, however, did not appear to notice it in the least; but said, The object I speak of is a young woman, the schoolmistress of the village, thrown by this night's horror into premature labour.

I know her, said Miss Campinet; she is very respectable; but wants, I fear, aid superior to mine.

A gentleman of the faculty is sent for, Mr. Hermsprong answered; but I fear the rashness of those about her: it is better to keep her a little longer in pain, than expose her to danger.

I understand you, sir, said the lady, and will endeavour to be of use.

Permit me to conduct you, madam. Doctor, good-morrow.

The doctor returned a nod, and a look which had not in it much of courtesy; for he felt himself offended by the careless air of superiority assumed by Hermsprong. Nor could he but remember the Golden Ball, and the dignified manner of his bidding adieu there. Altogether, there was something in this young man which rendered it quite as eligible to the doctor, to avoid as to seek a rencontre with him. He scorned, however, to be directed by the puppy, even to a work of salvation: so, instead of seeking the cottage of despair, he turned another way, asked a few questions, received mortifying answers, for they were in praise of Hermsprong, and then took his way to the Hall.

CHAPTER XX.

Let us now attend Miss Campinet to the house of parturition. It was a long walk. I am not certain whether Mr. Hermsprong did not put the poor woman to more pain than nature did, for the sake of it; for when they arrived the danger was over. But upon the road, the lady's servant keeping a respectful distance, they had some little conversation. The lady began it with saying, she was sorry she could not acknowledge her obligation to him a better way than by words, and that she must be obliged to chance or misfortune even for that opportunity.

For the latter, Miss Campinet, it is I who ought to feel the sorrow, Mr. Hermsprong answered; and indeed Fortune, or whatever god or goddess has the disposal of this part of my fate, does not treat me well. When I consider who it was I had the happiness to save,—when I see her all beauty and grace,—when I hear her all intelligence, and hear of her all angel,—I rise in my own estimation—I find myself higher than the Cæsars, and the other slaughterers,—nay, so high, that I almost think myself entitled to the reward I asked.

To that slender reward, if you choose to call it so, a much smaller degree of merit would have entitled you; but I am sorry you have learned to flatter.

To flatter! nay, at most it is only truth a little heightened. In praise of beauty one becomes poetical. Are young ladies pleased to be praised with cold and exact precision?

It would be better, perhaps, if they were.

Possibly so; but since that is not their taste, what can poor young men do?

I am sorry our sex should lay yours under the necessity of estimating female merit by a false scale.

Nay, Miss Campinet; men, unless they are in love, appreciate the merits of ladies very well. The error lies in custom, which seems to sanctify a little extravagance of expression in the cause of the fair.

I could have wished your extravagance in that particular, Mr. Hermsprong, had been less.

I am scarce sensible of any, Miss Campinet.

I am.

It is not proper Miss Campinet should think of herself as I do of her.

Is not that, sir, a confession that you do not think justly?

I must take the liberty to tell Miss Campinet, she has no right to dispute my taste.

One may, at least, call in question the existence of the qualities you ascribe to the object of it.

No, madam, they exist to me; and whilst they do so, can you wonder that I should wish to increase my happiness by your society, and hope for your esteem?

My esteem, sir, you must always command; and I should injure myself to reject your society, did it depend upon myself. But Lord Grondale—

Thinks me deficient in respect to him?

I believe so, sir.

He thinks truly. Whether the frankness I have learned in my youth be in highly polished countries a virtue or vice, I know not. Miss Campinet will pardon me, if the plain and simple truth, to which I have been habituated, comes from me too soon and too unguarded.

Every thing may be pardoned in favour of truth.

Lord Grondale dislikes my manners, and I his. Humility to a proud man is a price I cannot pay—even for life.

The sentiment, and the mode of utterance, made Miss Campinet turn to look at her companion. She had before thought him possessed of the finest face

she ever beheld; it seemed improved now by the animation which lightned from his eyes. But young ladies are not permitted to look long or intently upon young men: so, resuming her position, she said, Do you know any country in the world, Mr. Hermsprong, where this price is not paid?

Amongst the aborigines of America, Miss Campinet. There (added Mr. Hermsprong with a smile) I was born a savage.

Miss Campinet felt the strangest sort of feel; she never could tell what it was like.

You astonish me, sir, said she; but there is mystery; you are not of savage parents?

No; of unfortunate Europeans; I might have been born in France.

England, I presume, has had the greatest share in your education?

No, Miss Campinet; till a few weeks since, I never saw England; the language, equally with French, and that of an Indian tribe, I have spoken from infancy.

But—your manners!

Cannot, I fear, be to the taste of English ladies. I have indeed been learning to dance and make a bow in France. It is six years since I have been endeavouring to acquire European arts. Of my progress I cannot boast. I cannot learn to offer incense at the shrines of wealth and power, nor at any shrines but those of probity and virtue. I cannot learn to surrender my opinion from complaisance, or from any principle of adulation. Nor can I learn to suppress the sentiments of a free-born mind, from any fear, religious or political. Such uncourtly obduracy has my savage education produced.

I must own, Mr. Hermsprong, you interest me; you make me desirous of deserving your esteem and

friendship. But, situated as I am——You know, sir, I do not command in my father's house.

Perhaps it is the only place where you do not, or might not, if you please.

Did you, Miss Campinet asked with a smile, did you learn this of the aborigines of America? It tastes of France.

One learns something every where.

Is not flattery a diminution of that integrity of which you just now gave so pleasing a specimen?

I am told it is of the first necessity to ladies; so to please them, one goes out of one's way sometimes.

If so, let them have it; but let it not be administered by the Hermsprongs of the age.

I desire to please especially the Miss Campinets; who are not too abundant. But how to please, I fear I have still to learn.

I entreat you, go not to the school of flattery for it.

So entreated, I will not, even for Miss Campinet.

They had now arrived at the door of the cottage, and finding the accoucheur come, and every thing in a fair way, nothing was left for Miss Campinet to do. Supposing Lord Grondale might expect her at breakfast, she took the road to the Hall, from whence this house was not far distant. But her conversation began to grow irregular; she seemed embarrassed. In reality, she was afraid of her father's displeasure, if seen with Mr. Hermsprong; yet how could she hint her fears, or how be unpolite, to a gentleman she had more and more reason to esteem? Luckily he saw her embarrassment, and guessed its cause. He stopped; and taking her hand with the most respectful air possible, he said, Miss Campinet will permit me, what indeed she cannot prevent, to interest myself in her happiness and peace. Fortune, I hope, will again and again give me the pleasure of this morning, without

its calamity. He bowed, touched her glove with his lips, and was out of sight in an instant.

CHAPTER XXI.

The Reverend Dr. Blick found his lordship hobbling along the terrace, aided by his two sticks, and rather in a fretful mood. The butler had been informing him of the ravages of the night, and, which unavoidably followed, of Mr. Hermsprong's activity in repairing them. The person of merit also had mentioned to his lordship, that Miss Campinet had gone early out upon her charitable functions; and had added that, no doubt, in her progress she would meet Mr. Hermsprong; and that two such benevolent people could not meet upon so charitable a business, without being highly delighted with each other.

Lord Grondale, though sufficiently attentive to such matters, did not just now regard the profound humility of Dr. Blick's salutation; but asked him abruptly, if he had seen that strange impertinent fellow, that Hermsprong?

The doctor answered, Yes, my lord, I have just left him.

What, where, when? I suppose you are grown intimate, said Lord Grondale.

How can your lordship do me the injustice to suppose it? said the doctor. I—I coalesce with a man who has failed in respect to your lordship? No, my lord. But going amongst my parishioners this morning, to endeavour to alleviate their miseries, I met the young man——

Sporting his ostentatious charity—

Just, my lord; the epithet is perfectly adaptive.

Saw you Miss Campinet?

Yes, my lord.

And she, sir,—what did she do?

Hermsprong told her of a poor woman in labour, and they went together.

Together! the benevolence of that is admirable. Together! Rank and property have lost half their value at least, in this liberal age. I believe, doctor, you and I may live to see the unfortunate hour when they will have lost the whole. Such fellows! Damn him! said his lordship with energy.

In the flow of holy effervescence, the Reverend Doctor Blick had almost said Amen to Lord Grondale's prayer; but it came across him, that to say Amen was an inferior office; so he chose rather to content himself with expressing his astonishment that any man, much more such a man, should presume to offend his lordship.

But, continued the good doctor, it is a licentious age: pride and insolence are the characteristics of young men now.

I think, doctor, I shall find a way to lower both.

I hope you will, my lord.

I never in my life so much disliked a man.

He is shockingly disagreeable, my lord, indeed.

They say he has travelled.

So he says himself, my lord; but he owns it was on foot.

A very convincing proof, in my opinion, of the strength of his purse.

Undoubtedly, my lord, very convincing.

Yet they talk of his generosity. Old women, I suppose, for pennyworths of snuff and tobacco; and they say, God bless his sweet pretty face! so he swells with vanity almost to bursting.

Certainly, said the doctor, laughing, or endeavouring to laugh. For true humour your lordship has no equal.

I suppose he has exerted himself to-day, in order to eclipse the lord of the parish.

I dare say your lordship is right. I saw at once his charity did not flow from Christian benevolence.

For my part, I have no opinion of these charitable ebullitions.

Your lordship is perfectly happy in your terms. Yes, ebullitions,—bubbles.

Indiscriminate giving is not my taste: I choose to consider my objects.

If all charities had your lordship for a director, they would be bestowed more to the praise and glory of God, than I fear they now are.

Does any body know where this young fool comes from?

No, my lord.

A French refugee, perhaps?

Perhaps so, my lord.

But he speaks English too well.

That is a just observation, my lord.

Probably he has spent his fortune, and comes to hide his shame where he is unknown.

Exceeding probable, my lord.

It is still more probable he never had a fortune to spend, and is now on the hunt for one.

I confess, my lord, this is the higher probability.

My daughter would be a pretty catch. A lucky hit, doctor, that of catching the chair horse.

Vastly lucky, my lord.

Not that horses are apt to leap down crags; but to timid minds, terror magnifies possibilities into certainties.

You look quite into human nature, my lord.

Miss Campinet, like other sweet young ladies, has, no doubt, a tender and grateful heart; and what reward can be too great for an action so terribly heroic?

Your lordship is so humorous.

There are men—classes of men, I believe, to whom no human attainment is so useful and profitable as assentation. It is for the benefit of young beginners in this respectable art, that I have recorded this dialogue. Dr. Blick was an adept. He cannot but be a bishop.

CHAPTER XXII.

The terrace on which Lord Grondale was now exercising Dr. Blick and himself, had a spacious prospect. Lord Grondale, at the instant of concluding his last sentence, happened to cast his eyes on the spot where Mr. Hermsprong was taking leave of his heroic daughter, at the conclusion of the twentieth chapter.

There, Blick, there! cried his lordship; damn it, there! For anger will not be always obedient to polished manners; and lords, nay parsons, will swear on sufficient provocation. As Miss Campinet approached the garden gate, Lord Grondale, full of rage, flew to meet her with all the velocity of a man crippled by gout. It happened that Mr. Glen was at this instant passing by from Sithin, where he had slept the night before; and where he had informed himself concerning a young woman who had once waited on Miss Campinet, and with whom she was deservedly a favourite. This young lady asked Mr. Glen of her: his answer was, that she seemed every day to grow worse.

Alas! said Miss Campinet, I fear then there is little room to hope.

Indeed, Miss Campinet, answered Glen in a tone of sorrow,—indeed I have no hope!

At this critical moment, Lord Grondale, inflamed with rage, burst through the gate.

What impertinent language is this? said he furi-

ously; how dare you, sir, speak to my daughter in such terms?

I do not comprehend your lordship, was Mr. Glen's reply.

Miss Campinet, said her father, walk in, and wait my permission to go out again.

What have I done to deserve this, sir? asked his fair daughter.

Every thing I should wish you not to do. Five minutes since you were coquetting with that impertinent puppy, that Hermsprong, who comes from you know not where; and now you were permitting this worthy gentleman to talk to you of his hopes. A man who ought to think himself honoured by such permission to your woman.

Indeed, my lord, said his fair daughter, weeping as she went in, indeed you are in an error.

That now is woman, said his lordship; I must not believe my eyes; then directing a stern look at Glen, nor, I suppose, my ears.

For Miss Campinet's sake, my lord, I will, if you choose it, explain the simple words which have shaken your lordship so horribly, replied Mr. Glen.

I ask no explanation, his lordship exclaimed; I will receive none. I disgrace myself by condescending to talk with you at all.

I am happy in your contempt, my lord, replied Glen.

There, doctor, said his lordship, there!

I am shocked, my lord, said the complaisant doctor: Mr. Glen, have you lost your senses? Do you know the respect, I should say reverence, due from such as you to such exalted characters as Lord Grondale?

I think I do, Mr. Glen replied; and to such exalted characters as Dr. Blick; and I pay exactly what I believe I owe.

Such audacity, my lord, I never saw before, and hope I never shall again, said the doctor.

Just as often, Glen replied, as you presume to treat me thus.

Presume! said the doctor, waddling two or three steps towards him.

Presume, replied Glen, meeting him with firmness.

Come in, doctor, said Lord Grondale; let us leave the reptile; and the garden door was slapt to with a force which shook the wall.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The house in which Mrs. Merrick had lived, and of which she had had a lease for life, was to be sold. It was the property of a Mr. Jones, who had, when young, occupied it, and the little estate around it; had married, and with an income of 400*l.* a-year had lived respected, without running in debt. Unfortunately, the death of a cousin introduced him into the possession of as many thousands per annum. He began to live, and in a few years found it convenient to sell. Bloomhill, for so this house was called, was ordered to the hammer, it having been previously offered to Lord Grondale at a price his lordship refused to give: not because he thought it much too dear, but because, being told that it would, upon his refusal, be sold by auction, he thought nobody would dare to bid against him, and he should get it cheap. And, indeed, so persuaded was the country around that Lord Grondale, to whom it was the more desirable, as it was surrounded by his own estate, would be the purchaser at any price, that on the day of sale not many people of property attended, and those were soon silenced by

the stern looks of Mr. Roger Calvart, his lordship's agent—all but one.

About this time Lord Grondale had no company, and had given the reverend Dr. Blick a general invitation to dinner, which had received almost as general an acceptance.

On the day of the auction, half an hour before dinner, arrived Mr. Roger Calvart, to whom his lordship gave audience in his library. This over, they entered the dining-room, Mr. Calvart warm with bustle and business, Lord Grondale with vexation. An awful silence prevailed during dinner, interrupted only by his lordship's and the doctor's frequent call for wine.

The servants having withdrawn, the doctor recollected the auction, and, addressing Calvart, hoped he might wish his lordship joy of the purchase.

Many an unpaternal, I might say malignant, glance had his lordship during dinner cast upon Miss Campinet, who began to tremble, though she knew not why.

The doctor's question was answered by Calvart only with a shake of the head; but it opened his lordship's mouth, already predisposed to eloquence by wine.

No, said Lord Grondale, looking at his daughter, it is Miss Campinet you must congratulate; it is her hero who is the fortunate purchaser.

My hero, my lord! said the blushing Miss Campinet.

The parson was eating a nectarine; it fell from his hand; and his paralytic jaws denoted his profound astonishment.

These premises, said his lordship, which I have been laying out for so many years, which are so convenient to my estate, and in all respects so desirable a purchase, has this young coxcomb persisted in buying, when every body else had politely given up the contest. Not content with this insolence, he must add contempt to it; for when Mr. Calvart sent a friend to

him to say his opponent was bidding for Lord Grondale, and that his lordship would consider it as an obligation if he would desist, he turned from him with a cursed sneer, and instantly bid 20*l.* more, though the rules of bidding only required 10*l.* But if I forgive the affront! And how the devil the fellow intends to pay for it, I cannot conceive; unless indeed he can find credit upon the strength of his favour with Miss Campinet.

I shall be much obliged to your lordship, said his fair daughter with some degree of spirit, when you do Mr. Hermsprong the honour to make him the subject of your conversation, to be less personal to me, till I have really given you occasion.

I cannot, his lordship replied, consider the occasion as wanting. Witness that day for ever memorable in the annals of Grondale, when the joint benevolence of this hero and heroine flowed a pure torrent through the streets of this metropolis. Witness the apprehensive spirit of the lady when any one presumes to question the gentleman's merit. Witness this purchase, which, without a view to your beauteous self, and these domains, is so ridiculous, that absurdity's own self would never have stumbled upon it.

It is my duty, sir, to bear all you choose to inflict, said Miss Campinet, now in tears, and rising to withdraw.

She sat like patience on a monument, cried his lordship, as she passed the door.

Mr. Roger Calvart hung his head; the parson forgot to applaud; and Mrs. Stone, by no means a malignant woman, an enemy to Miss Campinet rather from situation than malevolence, rose and retired, saying, as she went out, Fie, fie, my lord!

Hey! says his lordship, what, I have been too hard upon Missie to-day, have I? Come, push the bottle, gentlemen; I am in the humour to be merry. This

rascal has diverted me; if I live, I will drive the country of him.

This was a sentiment law and divinity could both applaud, and they began in earnest to concert ways and means; but the rapid movements of the bottle prevented any thing being cogitated worthy such genius conjoined to such good-will.

CHAPTER XXIV.

A MONTH now passed away at Grondale Hall with tolerable peace. Mr. Hermsprong was mostly absent from the village; Miss Campinet scarce heard the mention of his name, except when Lord Grondale chose to make him the object of his ingenious satire. If simple tranquillity be all that young ladies ever desire, she had almost all she desired. We must, however, own it was but a sleepy felicity, till the arrival of Miss Fluart gave it a degree of animation.

Lord Grondale, who, when out of humour one morning, had been indulging his daughter with its usual effects, was crossing the hall into his study (I had better call it his calculation room), when he was met by Mrs. Stone, with an eye rather fiery, and a cheek a little inflamed.

My lord, she said, did you invite young ladies here to insult me? If you did, I must tell your lordship that——

But she was prevented from imparting to his lordship this piece of information, by the entry of Miss Fluart, followed by Miss Campinet.

My lord, your most obedient. I hope I see you well?

Much obliged to you, Miss Fluart, his lordship answered rather gravely; pretty well.

I have flown twenty miles this morning to see Caroline here, and she receives me with tears. Either I am an unwelcome guest, or your lordship must have been scolding her.

Miss Fluart, I can reprove, and Caroline can deserve it; but I cannot condescend to scold.

So, then, you have been naughty, Caroline? My lord, you must appoint me her governess. In one month, I dare say, I shall make her almost as wise and prudent as myself.

Probably, answered his lordship, half deigning to smile;—would it be one of your lessons to affront people?

Oh dear! whom can I have affronted?

A person of merit, I assure you, though she condescends to take upon herself the office of regulating my family.

Goodness, what a mistake I have made! She was so kind as to welcome me just as a Lady Grondale would have done: so, though I had not heard of it, I concluded your lordship had taken a wife: accordingly I paid my respects. It surprised me, to be sure, to see her bounce off as if she was affronted: but, my dear lord, you must make it up for me; and in return, I will take this naughty girl to her dressing-room, and correct her: so, my lord, good morning!

Now, it must be owned Miss Fluart did fib a little, for she knew Mrs. Stone very well; but the whim of mortifying the poor woman came into her head, who indeed did outstep propriety in her officious welcome; and whom Miss Fluart could not forgive for taking her friend's place at Lord Grondale's table.

CHAPTER XXV.

Of the conversation that passed between our fair friends, at this their first interview, little has come to my knowledge. Towards the close of it, Miss Campinet said, You see, my dear Maria, the state of things with us, and the causes of my father's displeasure. All I have to do is to submit, and comfort myself with the reflection that I have not incurred it by any indecorums, or any contumacy of my own.

Yes, Miss Fluart answered, there is great consolation in being whipped for having been good. But let us leave unnatural fathers, and talk of natural things. You allow that this Mr. Hermsprong is very handsome?

I did not say so, Maria. I am no judge of the very handsome in men.

Have you any disorder in your eyes, my dear?

No; I have seen him too little, notwithstanding, to determine so important a point.

They say of us, that we decide this at a single glance.

I have had more cause to think of his bravery than his beauty; and I have thought of his benevolence more than of either. One might almost call him the guardian angel of the poor.

Yes, of poor young women, who are going to take imprudent leaps, either into matrimony, or down crags. For the rest, his charities are whims, I suppose, or vanities, as most charities are.

One would imagine, Maria, you were a pupil of Mandeville.

I have not the honour to know the gentleman; but one looks and compares, and so one draws conclusions.

Not very candidly, I think.

That is as God pleases, child; one draws th[illegible] how one can.

Well, my dear Maria, howsoever you may draw your conclusions here, let me intreat you to spare your wit in my father's presence; and do not needlessly irritate Mrs. Stone.

Surely, Caroline, you think I have no discretion; I, who love so well peace and plum-pudding.

When summoned to dinner, the ladies found in the dining apartment Lord Grondale and the Rev. Dr. Blick. His lordship appeared in good humour, and said, Sit down, ladies—sit down, doctor; Mrs. Stone will be here presently.

Miss Campinet took her accustomed place, the gentlemen theirs.

Oh, says Miss Fluart, it is I then who am to do the honours of the table: upon my word, this is a new etiquette.

Then taking Mrs. Stone's chair, she called upon the doctor with great gravity for grace. But in the doctor's sensorium there must have been some little confusion; for instead of Lord bless and preserve, he began with Lord have mercy upon us. Lord Grondale frowned at his daughter, as if suspecting this a contrivance betwixt them. Miss Campinet, much flurried, said, My dear, you have mistaken; that is Mrs. Stone's chair.

Oh dear! cried this volatile lady, I wish Mrs. Stone was either Lady Grondale or not; one shall be always making mistakes.

Miss Campinet blushed at this specimen of her friend's discretion; Lord Grondale looked ugly; the doctor did not know how to look. A little Mrs. Stone relieved this embarrassment by now taking her place. The doctor mumbled something that passed for grace. Pythagoras might have presided at dinner, so little was there a want of silence.

The whole of things not being to the taste of the young ladies, they withdrew as soon as possible. Lord Grondale followed them to the door with his eye, and then said, Don't you think, doctor, the world vastly improved since you and I were boys?

Had the doctor only heard this question, he would have answered, Undoubtedly, my lord; but he saw it too, and his reply was a No—of no small tone and emphasis.

A fine thing, this commerce, doctor; it doubles production, and enlarges all sorts of qualities but good ones. I can remember when young ladies were something more civil, and something less impertinent, than now. I can remember when they paid visits only when invited by the master of the house; and when they would have thought it indecent to have affronted even their inferiors. Now their superiors cannot escape; for, in point of family, Mrs. Stone is Miss Fluart's superior. The girl is a child of commerce, and thinks, to be young, to be a hoyden, and to have a fortune, excuses every thing. What is it to her who I choose to do the honours of my table at my own house? But I suppose there may have gone abroad a rumour, that Mrs. Stone and I, disregarding ceremony, have chosen to live together as man and wife. And whence such rumour? Why, because I acknowledge Mrs. Stone's merit, and treat her with the attention she deserves. Even were it so, doctor—

Oh, my lord! exclaimed Mrs. Stone, I beg the supposition may not be made.

For argument's sake only, his lordship answered. What more should we do than imitate the patriarchs? Doctor, can that be sin?

No, answered the obliging doctor; no, my lord; on the contrary, I maintain that it is to the leaving their simple manners, that the present degenerate races of mankind owe so much of vice and misery.

Very true, doctor. And what, pray, is con— con— I believe we must borrow a word from the Latin; for, when the vulgar use a word, they always contaminate the idea. I ask, then, what is consuetudinage but marriage without forms? And what are forms? Rules —rather than laws—of civil policy, which it may be sometimes expedient to comply withal, and sometimes not.

Howsoever, said Mrs. Stone, this sort of marriage may be convenient and agreeable to men, to women it is good for little but to subject them to insult and contempt.

Trifles, his lordship replied, beneath a sensible woman's notice.

Very sensible women, my lord, may not choose to lose their reputation.

Amongst silly people, said his lordship, a reputation lost is often a reputation got.

Yes, my lord, amongst those who are degraded themselves.

There are situations of this sort, Mrs. Stone, said his lordship, with a little air of pride, which do not merit the name of degradation.

I know of none, my lord.

It was not always, madam, you viewed things in this light.

This is another blessing of the situation your lordship is pleased to praise. If simple women complain, they are ordered to look back upon their folly, even by those to whom they have made the greatest of all sacrifices.

Upon my honour, ladies are not wanting to themselves when they estimate the value of their favours.

I do not see, said Mrs. Stone, looking at the doctor, how they can be rated too high, if, as the clergy tell us, we risk heaven by them.

The cant of methodists! said his lordship. The

Church of England has more liberal notions;—has she not, doctor?

In his appeals to Dr. Blick, Lord Grondale was seldom disappointed; nor had he now reason to complain, except of prolixity;—for the learned divine, having, at great length, explained how marriage and consuetudinage existed together in patriarchal times, proved that what was right then could not be wrong now; and that it was scarce possible a lord should be wrong at any time.

With the doctor's conclusions Lord Grondale was better satisfied than Mrs. Stone, who did not see in them any towards advancing her to the dignity of Lady Grondale.

CHAPTER XXVI.

When the fair friends had reached their apartment, Miss Campinet began a tender expostulation with Miss Fluart, intreating her not to indulge her vivacity on improper occasions.

In pity to me, my dear, she concluded, you should restrain your lively genius. Lord Grondale is my father; he may have his failings, but is it fit for a daughter to see them? In short, my dear Maria, he is my father; I say every thing in that.

Miss Fluart, with composed gravity, answered, Yes, my dear—that—that sanctifies him.

How can you, Maria, so pervert my meaning? I refer to the duty I owe; a duty which forbids my giving him offence.

Very true, child, Miss Fluart replied, with continued gravity. Yes, about this high transcendent duty—yes, it is all true. Pray, my dear, did you ever

hear, or see in the dictionary, the word reciprocity? I assure you, the politicians make great rout about it.

My dear Miss Fluart, I cannot bargain with my father.

I dare say not, Caroline; unless the bargain is all on his side. Mrs. Stone, too—a very reverend person,—almost like a mother; it is possible she may have failings; but it is not necessary to see them.

For me, it is not, Maria. She has good qualities.

Oh, yes, quite useful to Lord Grondale; a sort of necessary person, who keeps naughty people of fashion from disturbing his lordship's domain, and so preserves the dear daughter of her adoption from the vices of a dissipated age, and the contagion of bad example. And of good, too—some people would say; and would ask whether this was a proper situation for Miss Campinet, the daughter and heiress of Lord Grondale; the favourite of Nature as well as Fortune; whom women pity, and men want to adore; debarred from society, and the common pleasures of life, by pure paternal affection. Oh Caroline!

Miss Fluart's vivacity here yielded to her tenderness. She shed tears, and with tears Miss Campinet answered.

If crying would do, said Miss Fluart, recovering her usual tone, what wonders might we not be able to effect! But it is spirit we want.

I own I have it not.

It is the more necessary, then, you should be under the protection of one who has. I shall take you under mine. I find myself qualified to be school-mistress to father lords, who have only learned to love themselves.

I must advertise you, my dear, that my father is rather irritable.

You need not, Caroline; I know this.

When angry, Maria, he may not be perfectly polite.

Will he beat me, Caroline?

No,—not that, I hope; but he has a way of talking sometimes not quite agreeable to all sorts of people.

Yes, and so have I. We shall agree prodigiously.

I imagine it may come into his mind to say, Miss Fluart, I am accustomed to be treated with proper respect every where; in my own house I think it indispensable. If you cannot prevail upon yourself to comply with this state of things, I shall be happy to see you at Grondale Hall when you have overcome this little difficulty.

To which, said Miss Fluart, I answer, My dear Lord Grondale, surely when I endeavour to correct any little errors you may fall into from a small acerbity of temper, I pay your lordship the most proper respect imaginable. But if your lordship happens, from weakness of understanding, to think otherwise, I am willing to oblige you, provided I may take my pupil with me. She has not quite fallen into your lordship's error of judgement; she does not yet think herself absolutely infallible; though I must own she is rather too much like her father. But you know, my lord, I have undertaken to make her wise, docile, and prudent, like myself.

Very well, Miss Campinet answered; this must succeed with Lord Grondale. That error of judgement and weakness of understanding are the most conciliating expressions imaginable.

If my tongue does now and then make a little wound, I can heal it with my eyes. Then I can stroke him, and say, Pray, pray, and, for a last emergency, kiss him: this, I know, is irresistible.

You know, Maria?

Yes, with elderly gentlemen; you do not imagine I would venture upon so desperate an expedient with a young one?

No, Maria, I do not.

No, indeed; and moreover, I must tell you a secret; but you must not reveal it, nor whisper it even to the reeds.

Bless me! is it of such importance? I die to know it.

No, don't die; I will sooner trust you. Attend: young men are my aversion.

Aversion!

Yes, indeed, and judge if I have not cause: they have absolutely made me sick of flattery, once the most palatable of all food. I fear I never shall endure it again.

I dare say you will, my dear, with a little wholesome abstinence. Of what species may be the culprits who have reduced you to so sad a state?

Soldiers in red coats, and sailors in blue. If you are for love and leanness, I recommend one of the former. If you choose intervals betwixt your love fits, one of the latter. There are creatures, too, called bucks. Did you ever see a buck, Caroline? Not the tame creature of the park, or the forest, but the wild buck of London or Paris; an animal which bounds over all fences; breakfasts in London; dines at Newmarket; devotes six days and nights to the fields of sport, of hazard, and champagne; and having done all that he has to do, that is, lost his money, returns to town, to the arms of his fair Rosabella; dozes away forty-eight hours between love and compunction; awakes; damns all impertinent recollections; sends for an Israelite; signs, and is again a buck. It is a terrible siege I have sustained from one of these. There was treachery in the garrison, caused by a pre-

sent cockade and a distant coronet. I have held out, notwithstanding, and at length escaped to take refuge with you.

You are welcome, my dear, Miss Campinet replied, and I hope safe. This animal, I suppose, is not bred in these parts, for I have never seen one; and indeed I dislike the description so much, that I hope I never shall.

If you could get into a convent, Caroline, or if you never move from these silent precincts, it is just possible. The creatures are, at present, in a state of vast multiplication; every noble and genteel family begets one or more. But, begging your delicacy's pardon, they have their attractions.

When young ladies choose to philosophize upon attraction, they are unusually eloquent; and their ideas flow with a velocity with which few pens are able to keep pace. Mine flags, and admonishes me to end the chapter.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Grant, said Glen, that we have been in a progressive state of improvement for some centuries, and that the aborigines of America have not.

I allow your progressive state, Mr. Hermsprong answered; and if you will have it, that all is improvement, be it so. You have built cities, no doubt, and filled them full of improvement, if magnificence be improvement; and of poverty also, if poverty be improvement. But our question, my friend, is happiness, comparative happiness; and until you can trace its dependence upon wealth, it will be in vain for you to boast your riches.

It appears to me, said the reverend Mr. Woodcock, that we have all the requisites for happiness which the

untaught races of mankind have, with the addition of all that can be extracted from art and science.

This, said Glen, appears to me an uncontrovertible argument.

And perhaps is so, Mr. Hermsprong replied; but of this addition your common people cannot avail themselves. Generally speaking, if unoppressed by labour or poverty, have you observed in this rank a deficiency of those pleasurable sensations, which, we agree, constitute happiness?

No, said Glen; No, said the parson, I think not.

It should seem, Mr. Hermsprong said, that Nature, in her more simple modes, is unable to furnish a rich European with a due portion of pleasurable sensations. He is obliged to have recourse to masses of inert matter, which he causes to be converted into a million of forms, far the greatest part solely to feed that incurable craving known by the name of vanity. All the arts are employed to amuse him, and expel the *tædium vitæ*, acquired by the stimulus of pleasure being used till it will stimulate no more; and all the arts are insufficient. Of this disease, with which you are here so terribly afflicted, the native Americans know nothing. When war and hunting no more require their exertions, they can rest in peace. After satisfying the more immediate wants of nature, they dance, they play;—weary of this, they bask in the sun and sing. If enjoyment of existence be happiness, they seem to possess it; not indeed so high raised as yours sometimes, but more continued and more uninterrupted.

In this comparison, sir, said Mr. Woodcock, you seem to have forgot our greatest pleasures, those drawn from intellect.

They also have exertion of intellect, Mr. Hermsprong replied. Their two grand occupations require much of it, in their way; and who, think you, make their songs? They have, indeed, a different mode of

using their understandings, and a less variety of subjects; but our point is happiness. I know not that they derive less from intellect than you.

Do they read? Mr. Glen asked.

They do not, replied Hermsprong.

You do, said Glen. Would you give up the pleasure you derive from this, for any pleasure these people have?

No, Mr. Hermsprong answered, I would not. Reading is, as it were, a part of my existence; but, when with those people, my hours of reading were theirs of evening sport. My pleasure was perhaps more exquisite; theirs more lively. They ended with a salutary weariness, which disposed them to sound repose; I with head-ach perhaps, and with a yawning lassitude that disposed me to sleep, indeed, and also to dream. But in reality, is reading all pleasure; or is it pleasure to all? Are there not amongst you, who read because they have nothing else to do? to pass, without absolute inaction, those hours which must be endured before the wonted hours of pleasure arrive? Or, is reading all profit? Is knowledge the sure result? Your contradictory disputations, eternal as it should seem, in politics, in religion, nay even in philosophy, are they not calculated rather to confound than enlighten the understanding? Your infinite variety, does it not tend to render you superficial? And was it not justly said by your late great moralist, Every man now has a mouthful of learning, but nobody a bellyfull? In variety of knowledge, the aborigines of America are much your inferiors. What they do know, perhaps they know better. But we are wandering from our original question, from happiness to the *cui bono*.

And is there, said Glen, no pleasure without a drawback, which you can allow us to enjoy in a superior manner? Not love, for example?

Of this, said Mr. Hermsprong, smiling, I am little qualified to speak. I left America before I could well fall in love according to nature, and have not yet learned all the refinements which constitute its value in Europe. All I have observed is, that you are not satisfied with it in the simple way in which our American Indians possess it. With you the imagination must be raised to an extraordinary height; I might almost say, set on fire: and this you perform by dress, by concealments, and by sentiment, like sugar treble refined. But I repeat, this is a subject on which I cannot speak.

So well, perhaps, as Mr. Glen, said Mr. Woodcock, who has indeed sustained some of its rudest shocks.

This sally of the parson's rendering Mr. Hermsprong curious, Glen was under the necessity of giving a summary of his life, much in the manner he has previously given it to his readers; who will remember the share a Mrs. Garnet, of Lime, had in it; her misfortunes, and subsequent distress. Mr. Hermsprong, on whom the relation of the misery of others had a saddening power, became more particular in his inquiries respecting this venerable lady; but when he learned that she was the aunt, the neglected aunt of Lord Grondale, his eyes flashed fire; he became at once thoughtful and silent; and being now near the village, they separated for that day.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

On the next morning, Hermsprong came to Mr. Glen's apartments, and found him writing to Mrs. Garnet, in answer to a letter lately received from her, written not in the whining manner of a mind sunk and debased by calamity, but with a dignified sorrow which seemed to think complaint beneath it.

But, said Hermsprong, when he had read this letter, for the honour of human nature, I hope Lord Grondale knows not of this.

It is, replied Glen, a rule in that noble house never to suffer the mention in it of a name which has been supposed to degrade it. Most willingly his lordship would not have known; but Mrs. Garnet herself wrote him an account of her situation when she had recovered from the violence of her first grief. This letter not being honoured with the least notice, the good lady, whose mind, softened by sorrow, turned with a fond wish of reconciliation to her only relatives, for she had heard with pleasure of the growing goodness of Miss Campinet, requested me to endeavour, by personal application, to know the real disposition of Lord Grondale's mind respecting herself. Though, continued Glen, I did not love, I did not fear his lordship; and I went immediately to execute my commission. I found him just alighting from his chariot at his magnificent portico. Not to hurt my cause, I accosted him with all the exterior marks of respect; and with that appearance of humility which is required in this, and, I believe, most other countries, from little persons to great ones. I began my tale; his lordship began to frown; but I had settled it with myself before, that the frowns of a lord one does not love, are not so killing as the frowns of a lady one does; so I proceeded with increasing intrepidity. His lordship's patience, however, soon gave way; and he interrupted me with this question—Your name is Glen, I think?

It is, my lord.

Grooby's bastard, of Patten-place?

That is not my fault, my lord.

Tell your employer she has rendered herself still more despicable by her agent; and learn another time to speak to Lord Grondale with your hat off.

Hermsprong's eyes seemed to flame.—Did you not kick the fellow? said he.

Good! replied Glen; you are not yet quite acquainted with our manners. We English plebeians are not supposed to be deficient in freedom, but we don't kick lords. We have tolerably awful ideas of rank.

By heavens! said Hermsprong, the son of a king would not have escaped it from me, after such an insult.

Yes, said Glen, but you say you are a savage. To say the truth, I almost forgot my politeness at that critical moment. I said, Before you became a lord, it would have been well to have learnt the manners of a gentleman.—His lordship deigned not a reply, but walked into his saloon, with a look that ought to have annihilated so insignificant an atom as myself.

This heinous affront, of talking to his lordship, continued Glen, with my hat on, was given because it rained, and because his lordship stood sheltered by the portico, I at the bottom of the steps, sheltered only by a keen north east wind. Yes, continued Glen, I did put on my hat unbidden; and there, as far as regards his lordship, I have kept it ever since.

How far these young gentlemen proceeded in their animadversions on Lord Grondale is immaterial to the public. It is only necessary to remark that Mr. Hermsprong soon left Mr. Glen's apartments, saying, he had an engagement at many miles distance.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Some weeks had passed at Grondale-place with a decent quantity of order and tranquillity. Mrs. Stone sat unmolested in her chair of honour; and Lord Gron-

dale, if he felt now and then the sting of Miss Fluart's tongue, was recompensed by the delightful feeling which the touch of youth and beauty is supposed to impart to elderly gentlemen. For this young lady had the prettiest kittenish moods imaginable; in which she would sometimes take possession of his lordship's lap, or draw him on to a small game of romps, or say agreeable things respecting his person; the more grateful, as his lordship, in this particular, had almost begun not to flatter himself.

Whether Miss Fluart had or had not conceived any roguish design against the peace and dignity of Lord Grondale, my readers must decide from subsequent events. What is certain, is, that perceiving herself increase in favour, she enlarged her flattery and familiarity, till it was evident Lord Grondale took so much pleasure in her society, that he would sometimes step out of the path of greatness to seek it. But we are at a time when the grubs, hatching in his lordship's *pia mater*, had scarce begun to crawl; it will be time enough to delineate them when they are well-formed maggots.

It was the fourth Sunday after Miss Fluart had been a guest at Grondale, that his lordship declared his intention of going to church; for he went there, I never knew why, very often for a man of his rank. Mrs. Stone did not go to church; not for want of piety, but because she could not sit with ease in any seat but Lady Grondale's; and his lordship had not yet invited her thither in a way which she could perfectly approve.

As going to church is a family act, Lord Grondale gave a place in his state-coach to the young ladies.—As they entered the church-yard one way, they were met, almost at the church-door, by a group of three, which did not seem to give Lord Grondale much pleasure. It consisted of an elderly lady, rather infirm,

hanging upon Mr. Hermsprong's arm, and followed by Mr. Glen.

Some small confusion Lord Grondale could not avoid betraying; he averted his face, however, and hastened to his seat, without a proper attention to the politeness due to Miss Fluart at least. The other trio passed into the seat, now Mr. Hermsprong's, in consequence of his purchase.

The Reverend Doctor Blick, I know not by what sort of inspiration, this day out-did himself. It was the 14th of July, an anniversary of the riots at Birmingham; where a quantity of pious makers of buttons, inspired by our holy mother, had pulled down the dissenting meeting-houses, together with the dwelling-houses of the most distinguished of that unpopular sect. The Reverend Dr. Blick did not say this was exactly right; he only said, that liberty had grown into licentiousness, and almost into rebellion. Indeed nothing could be more true; for to take the liberty to burn my house, for drinking my neighbour's health, (the imputed crime,) would be rather rebellious with regard to the laws, and licentious with regard to me.

If ever the church can be in danger, it is so now, said the good doctor. Now, when the atheistical lawgivers of a neighbouring country have laid their sacrilegious hands upon the sacred property of the church; now, when the whole body of dissenters here have dared to imagine the same thing. These people, to manifest their gratitude for the indulgent, too indulgent toleration, shown them, have been filling the nation with inflammatory complaints against a constitution, the best the world ever saw, or will ever see; against a government, the wisest, mildest, freest from corruption that the purest page of history has ever yet exhibited. Besides this political daring, one of their divines, if any thing divine could be predicated of so abhorred a sect, has absolutely denied the most im-

portant tenet of our holy religion, the Trinity in Unity; has endeavoured to take from us the comfortable doctrines of atonement and grace—and indirectly, the immortality of our precious souls;—for, unless they are immaterial, how can they be immortal? But, said the doctor, rising in energy, what can be expected from men who countenance the abominable doctrines of the Rights of Man? rights contradicted by nature, which has given us an ascending series of inequality, corporeal and mental, and plainly pointed out the way to those wise political distinctions created by birth and rank. To this failure of respect to the dignitaries of the nation, and, let me add, to the dignitaries of the church, is to be ascribed the alarming evils which threaten the overthrow of all religion, all government, all that is just and equitable upon earth.

This discourse must have been agreeable to Lord Grondale, if he had had the satisfaction to hear it.—But, besides that great men do not usually attend to sermons, his lordship's cogitations were probably on other subjects; for he hurried from his seat, with peculiar precipitancy, not staying, as usual, to receive the bows of his humble tenants; and was in the coach some minutes before the ladies, who had some curtsies to perform, were able to join him.

CHAPTER XXX.

It was a week after their last parting, before Mr. Glen again saw Mr. Hermsprong, who called again to say adieu, and inform his friend, that a certain necessity obliged him to be in London in three days; and that he had to request of him to go to his house, and to entertain there a stranger who arrived last night, and whom he must be so unpolite as to leave.

But you may be at London, Mr. Glen replied, in two days, or almost in one.

On foot? said Hermsprong.

Surely, Mr. Hermsprong, you cannot think of walking?

Oh, man of prejudice, why? in what other way can I travel with equal pleasure?

Pleasure! pleasure in England is not attached to the idea of walking. Your walks we perform in chaises.

I pity you for it. For myself, I choose not to buy infirmity so dear.

Yes, the mode is dear, I allow; but what is that to you, who value money so little?

My friend, who has told you that?

Your generosities.

Pshaw! In my journey hitherto through life, I have only taken a taste for different gratifications; which how should I be able to indulge, if I spent all my money in accommodating myself? For not squandering my money, too, I have another reason, which I feel at my heart. I must be independent, as far as social man can be independent. In other words, I must be free from the necessity of doing little things, or saying *little* words to any man. But, enough of this, added Hermsprong; I must bid you farewel for a week; and intreat you will spend that week principally, or wholly, at my house. Respecting my friend, I need say nothing: you will like each other. Farewel.

Occupied with an increasing respect for this, as it appeared to him, extraordinary man, Mr. Glen took the road to his house. He overtook, on the road, a young woman, a native of the village, with a small bundle under her arm.

How far are you going, Sally? he asked.

Oh, Mr. Glen, she answered, I am going to live at Mr. Hermsprong's.

In what capacity, Sally?

As chambermaid.

I hope it will prove a good place to you, Sally.

Thank you, Mr. Glen; I dare say you do; for you have a kindly heart. And for that matter, there is not many people of finerer characters than my master that is going to be, if one may believe what poor bodies say. Howsoever, I must needs tell you that I was a bit afraid, because he is a young gentleman, and not married; for servants have nothing but their characters; and if that goes, all goes. So he sends for me last night, and so I went; but I could hardly look up at him for thinking about this. So, just for all the world as if he could see in a body's thoughts, he said, Young woman, it is not so much into my service you will enter, as into that of a lady, who is so good as to consent to reside with me for the present.—Then, sir, says I, be you married? and my face was all in a glow. He smiled, and said, I am not; but you will not like the lady the worse for that. Then he asked me my wages; and I thought I would ask enough, because, you knows, Mr. Glen, one may bate. However, he did not make one word; but took me into the parlour, to as fine an old lady as ever I saw in all my days, that had come an hour before, in a post-chaise, as I understood afterwards. And my master said to her, I ought not, madam, to intrude business upon you so early; but here is a young woman of good character, who, I hope, will suit you as your more immediate servant.—Now my mistress looked as if she wanted to speak, and could not. So he walked out; and then she told me I was to be chambermaid; and now I am going to my place.

The hall-door opened before Mr. Glen could knock;

and in an instant he found himself in the presence of Sally's venerable mistress.

Good heavens! he exclaimed, and is it Mrs. Garnet I am so happy to see? Oh! I comprehend it all. My excellent young friend!

Excellent indeed! the good lady exclaimed, the grateful tear falling down her cheeks. For some time it was the congratulating eye alone that spoke. When Mr. Glen expressed a desire to know how this agreeable event was brought about, Oh! says Mrs. Garnet, I will tell you all.

On Wednesday morning, as I was poisoning my breakfast by bitter remembrances, a note was delivered me to the following purpose: That a stranger was charged with compliments from Mr. Glen, and begged permission to wait upon me. You may be certain what would be the answer. He came; we talked of you; and he said many things in your praise which could not but be grateful to me. But, said he, my friend requested me particularly to observe if there were any traces in your expressive countenance, which might seem to denote declining health; and I fear I do see something.—I answered, that age would have its appropriate signature. I have not, Mr. Hermsprong said, any peculiar skill in the science of physiognomy, but with eyes to see, something may generally be seen. In your very intelligent face, madam, I see something more than the effects of time—I see anxiety.

It was the tender and respectful air which accompanied these words, more than the words themselves, which reached my heart. I could not answer. He took my withered hand, and touching it with his lips, said, I fear, madam, this must appear an impertinent freedom in a stranger; but be assured, I have no impertinence at my heart. Two things Mr. Glen has

taught me to respect in you, your virtues and your sorrows; but who can see sorrow, and not wish, as far as possible, to alleviate it?

You appear to have humanity, sir, I answered, and I doubt not that I have your good wishes.

Over and above the inevitable stroke of destiny, madam, Mr. Hermsprong said, I learn from my friend that fortune has been unkind to you.

Yes, sir, poverty has struck me now I am old and helpless; but age brings me this comfort, I have less time to endure it.

May it be permitted me, madam, to turn the injustice of fortune to my own benefit?

I beg, sir, you will be explicit.

Most willingly, madam; only once more let me intreat your pardon for my presumption.

I know not that you have yet committed the offence.

I fear I shall too soon. I am a young American, without father or mother; but with a fortune that sets me above the necessity of employment. Left early to my own bias, I contracted a passion for travelling; and I have indulged it to satiety. I desire to settle, to be stationary, at least for a time. The wild and romantic scenes of Cornwall, with its natural curiosities, have pleased me, and engaged my attention. Grondale and its environs have particular beauties. I have taken a house there; and i should give dignity to myself, madam, if I could prevail upon you to honour that house with your residence. It is the house in which the amiable Miss Campinet has so many years resided.

So extraordinary a proposal from a stranger struck me with a certain degree of astonishment, which must have been visible to Mr. Hermsprong, for he continued thus:

I perceive, madam, my request is going to meet the fate such presumption deserves. Stranger as I am, I

durst not have made the proposal, but that within a few hundred yards of this house, you have a friend who has all the respect and reverence for you which you yourself can wish, in whom you have entire confidence; and is it not probable also that Miss Campinet may wish to pay you the duty she owes, and increase your happiness and her own?

Indeed, sir, you hold out flattering allurements; but, Mr. Hermsprong, permit me to ask what good you propose to yourself in this?

To myself, madam, a great and most essential good. Sensible of the weakness of youth, I seek in you a corrective friend; and if I am so happy to deserve it—a mother.

Mr. Hermsprong said this with eyes so animated, and a countenance so expressive and intelligent, I think I never saw a face at once so handsome and so manly; I was upon the point of conceding to his request without more consideration, when Lord Grondale came across me, and with him a tribe of reflections never conducive to my health or peace.

I fear the terms I am upon with Lord Grondale, I answered, will prove an insuperable bar.

I cannot, Mr. Hermsprong said, think him of the least importance. What, madam, after his proud and injurious treatment! What is Lord Grondale to you? His benevolence has never been exerted on your behalf; and were it now offered, I hope you have too much pride to accept it.

And is there not, I replied, a pride which might be supposed to say, Can the aunt of Lord Grondale accept the benevolence of an entire stranger?

Why, my dear madam, says Mr. Hermsprong gaily, if you are subject to fits of family pride, I know not with what weapons I can encounter so formidable a foe. But have the goodness to consider whether it is a pride of reason.

No, sir, I allow it. It is a pride of feeling.

Then pray, madam, oblige me so far as to try to conquer it; or expect in the evening to have it wrested from you by force of arms.

With these ænigmatic words, and an air of great respect, he withdrew.

His absence was a few hours, and I used them in considering his proposal. For the affirmative, were Mr. Hermsprong's open and manly behaviour, Miss Campinet, you, and my poverty; for the negative, my pride. Unable to conquer this obstinate feeling, I was still fluctuating when he returned. He spent the evening with me,—a confidential evening. He opened his heart, and a most amiable and generous one it is. All his communications I cannot disclose; but he sought and obtained my entire confidence, nor could I longer resist his wishes.

CHAPTER XXXI.

In a week Mr. Hermsprong returned. His salutation of Mrs. Garnet was equally respectful and affectionate. Again and again he thanked her for the honour she did him, and for the pleasure she gave him by her kind condescension.

Of the subjects of conversation the evening produced, one was Miss Campinet. Mrs. Garnet had never seen this young lady. She had heard her spoken of, indeed, much to her praise. Mr. Glen was profuse in her applause, and excited in Mrs. Garnet the tenderest wishes. To love, and to be loved by a relation so amiable, so benignant, she said, was all that was now wanting to complete her felicity. But the tender interest they had in each other was torn asunder by pride and prejudice; and this pride and this preju-

dice, she feared, had been infused into the tender mind of Miss Campinet.

On the Saturday evening, Mrs. Garnet mentioned her perplexity about going to church. She seldom failed, she said; she thought it her duty; but, circumstanced as she was, she knew not how to resolve on going. She looked up to Mr. Hermsprong for his opinion.

If, dear madam, you think it a duty, I know of no consideration which ought to exempt you from the performance of it. Surely it is not you who ought to be embarrassed. Let Lord Grondale blush,—if he can blush, said, emphatically, Mr. Hermsprong.

I am really very weak, said Mrs. Garnet.

Yes, madam, and for that weakness, or any weakness arising from fear, you must permit me to invert the order of things, and become your preceptor, as in all things else you must be mine. To you, what is Lord Grondale? Can you fear a man whom you have acquired a right to pardon? A man whose mind is mean —so mean as to incite him to commit acts of injustice, of inhumanity! can he be feared? He, whose life has scarce been marked by one act of energy? who owes the little consequence he possesses to his title and his money? How feeble must be the resentments of a man humiliated by his vices? Oppose him with the manly spirit of conscious rectitude, you will find him a child; a sulky, pouting one indeed; but still a child. If you want conviction, I dare engage to give it you; for I know myself marked out for the object of his mean and secret persecution.

You astonish me, sir, said Mrs. Garnet, and Glen could have said the same, by the boldness of your language.

It was imposed on me as a duty by my father, Mr. Hermsprong answered, to speak, when I did speak, with the spirit of conscious truth; and to act when I

did act, with the spirit of conscious justice. I have obeyed my father; and hope I have been rewarded, as he promised me I should, by a proper portion of firmness and intrepidity. If this, as I suspect, has the appearance of boasting, I answer, that to the weak and enervating humility of thinking, or pretending to think, worse of myself than I deserve, I am, and desire to be, a stranger. That I am not the first of men, I know. I know also that I am not the last. I see not the difficulty of man's becoming a judge, tolerably just, of the temper of his mind, as well as of the temperature of his body; and learning the lesson, conceived so hard to be learned, of thinking himself what he is.—I have energies, and I feel them; as a man, I have rights, and will support them; and, in acting according to principles I believe to be just, I have not yet learned to fear.

I wish the world, that is the original thinkers in it, would meet together in some barn, it need not be very large, and determine what is to be thought of such pretensions. Is this the stuff of which the pride of our people of rank and fashion is made? That it is pride of some sort, I have no doubt; for I, Gregory Glen, the son of nobody, felt myself raised, exalted by it. I almost began to think myself a man. But it is a word of bad augury. Kings like it not; parsons preach it down; and justices of the peace send out their warrants to apprehend it. Let us leave it to its fate; and only observing that, in consequence of Mr. Hermsprong's spirited support, Mrs. Garnet assumed courage enough to go to church, accompanied by the two gentlemen; and this was the trio which infused, as Parson Evans would say, a trembling of mind into Lord Grondale, and almost suffused his cheek.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE dinner of this adverse sabbath passed over rather unpleasantly at Grondale Hall. His lordship was grave and silent. At such a time, how could Doctor Blick talk? Miss Fluart was busy in repenting a little indiscretion towards Mrs. Stone, and Mrs. Stone in concealing her mortification. And Miss Campinet was engaged in the study of her father's countenance, where she saw a certain indefinable something she never saw before.

When the evening came, the young ladies, as usual, chose a walk. A favourite one was Lippen Crag. I know not what made it so to Miss Fluart; but with Miss Campinet, no doubt, it was piety. With due gratitude to Providence, and to the agent it had been pleased to employ on so gracious an occasion, she delighted to view her danger, and tremble at her escape. Even Mr. Hermsprong, whose walks were leagues, whose meditations the whole phænomena of nature, even he has been known more than once to stride a few miles out of his way, to look at this terrible crag, to think better of himself for having been this agent of Providence, and to sigh that Caroline Campinet should be the daughter of Lord Grondale.

To this classic spot,—not classic yet,—it must wait till this adventure has become the subject of an epic superior to the Iliad,—came the young ladies about seven in the evening; and amongst the objects viewed from the summit, was the same group of three they had in the morning met in the church-yard. Though the walk was to her rather a long one, Mrs. Garnet ventured upon it from a desire to see the scene of her grand-niece's danger.

A small tinge of the rose, on the cheek of Miss

Campinet, gave the intelligence of something to Miss Fluart.

My dear, said Miss Campinet, I think we had better return.

Yes, said Miss Fluart, but not by the way we came. For, if I am right, the other way comes your hero, and probably his mother; though I thought he had none. You know, my dear, I have not seen him this month; and, to tell you the truth, I long for it very much. What pity it is, he should be a savage, and not love lords!

Miss Campinet, though not without a little real or seeming reluctance, yielded to the inclinations of her friend. The parties met. The gentlemen made their obeisances. The young ladies returned their curtsies, but with something like a reserve on the part of Miss Campinet, and passed on.

They had proceeded a hundred yards, perhaps, and Miss Fluart was beginning to give vent to a small matter of ill humour at this stupid formality, when a step was heard behind, and a voice that said, And is pride too the attribute of Miss Campinet?

She turned about. It was Mr. Hermsprong who had spoken thus, and there was something a little like indignation in his face.

Why, said Miss Campinet; why, sir, am I accused of pride?

Know you that lady?

No, Mr. Hermsprong, indeed I do not.

Her name is Garnet now, once Maria Campinet, the sister of your grandfather, the late Sir William Campinet. Can she be totally unknown to you?

I have heard my late aunt mention a Mrs. Garnet, who was said to have disgraced her family by marriage.

Oh pride! pride! Was she never the subject of Lord Grondale's discourse?

Never that I know of. I believe it is a rule of our house, never to speak of any branch of it who have offended.

Not to-day did Lord Grondale speak of her?

No, sir; my father was not quite as usual to-day, but I know not the cause.

She is the cause; that venerable lady; the sister of his father. That pride should be a giant, and humanity a dwarf!

Is my father the cause of this apostrophe?

Yes, good heavens! yes. But pardon me, Miss Campinet, to you such things should not be said.—Your gentle nature knows not barbarity. You are too just and too good for pride of this odious stamp.—I have distressed you. I intreat your pardon. My indignation was just, but ought not to have been disclosed to you.

Mr. Hermsprong now gave Miss Campinet a summary of Mrs. Garnet's history. It was with some pathos he drew a picture of her distresses; and concluded with the hopes and wishes Mrs. Garnet had so fondly and tenderly expressed.

The recital drew many a sigh from Miss Campinet.

Indeed, said she,—indeed, Mr. Hermsprong, I wish to pay my duty to my venerable relation,—to pay it this instant; but, situated as I am, is it proper?

Why not, Miss Campinet?

Mr. Hermsprong, your benevolent virtues excite my admiration. As a brother, I could consult and confide in you. But you hate or despise my father.—This is too visible. It grieves me. Yet I must express my wonder at so fixed an aversion. My father may be proud; but is it so uncommon to be proud? Or is it uncommon for a person to be angry at another who defeats a favourite purpose? This unhappy prejudice prevents me from considering you as the proper person to give me the advice I want. I long to pay my

duty to my respectable aunt; but my father! Need I say more?

You are ever amiable, Miss Campinet, even in your errors.

Errors! can filial obedience ever be error?

I have been taught, and taught by a father, to attend to the truth of things only, and to reject all prejudices that lead to injustice. An illegal act you must not do, even by the command of a father; and ought you to do a wrong one?

But surely it may be wrong to do a right thing, when prohibited by a father.

What, if that right thing be a duty also, and the prohibition pride, prejudice, or caprice?

And ought a child to erect herself into a judge of her father's motives?

Adieu, Miss Campinet! I must join the respectable Mrs. Garnet, to whose calamities I now fear you will add one, deeper than most of those she has already suffered.

Stop, Mr. Hermsprong, I beg you, stop. Whatever be the consequence, I intreat you to introduce me to my revered aunt. Whatever be the consequence, I will obey the impulse of my heart. Do you condemn me, Miss Fluart?

No, indeed.

Miss Fluart, said Hermsprong, I ask a thousand pardons; I have sinned dreadfully against politeness.

I was indeed afraid I should not have had the honour of Mr. Hermsprong's notice, said Miss Fluart.

Pardon me, madam; my mind was full; and full, indeed, it must have been, when it shut my eyes to the charming Miss Fluart.

When your compliments do come, however, they come in a full stream.

No, Miss Fluart, I am but a learner of this art, and awkward, as learners usually are. But see, Miss Cam-

pinet, Mrs. Garnet has stopped. Permit me to introduce you to each other.

Mr. Hermsprong broke the first cold forms of ceremony; Mrs. Garnet looked rather than spoke her satisfaction, and embraced her dear relation with ardour. Miss Campinet intreated indulgence for errors; and hoped she might be able to atone for past neglect by future attention. A little while they walked together; and then parted, much delighted with the rencontre.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

This pleasure, to Miss Campinet, was at her return damped by the still gloomy appearance of Lord Grondale. Mrs. Stone was indisposed, and Doctor Blick gone home; so his lordship and the young ladies sat down to supper in solemn silence. When the table was disserved, Miss Campinet ventured to say, I fear you are not well, papa. His lordship's answer was not in his kindest manner. It was a question rather sternly asked; Who were those people you were walking with on the moor?

The lady was Mrs. Garnet, Miss Campinet replied; the gentlemen, Mr. Hermsprong and Mr. Glen.

It is very remarkable, Caroline, said his lordship, that if there be people in the world I more particularly dislike, you are sure to select them for your acquaintance and favourites.

Indeed, papa, they are not selected; they are my acquaintance by accident. Mr. Glen, indeed, was known to my late aunt, and was very obliging in procuring me books and music. Mrs. Garnet I never saw, nor scarce heard of, before to-day. To Mr. Hermsprong I owe my life. I ought to be grateful;

but your lordship not approving, I dare only be civil If we meet, it is merely by accident.

Accident, his lordship answered, is a most useful person, and the greatest pimp in the creation. Accident, I suppose, carried you back to these people after you had passed them?

No, sir. I did not know Mrs. Garnet till Mr. Hermsprong followed to reproach me for not taking notice of her. It was then I first learned our consanguinity, her merit, and her distresses. I thought it my duty to pay her my respects. I hope I have your approbation, papa, and your permission to repeat them. Mrs. Garnet is at present Mr. Hermsprong's guest.

Very good, said his lordship: how admirable is the artless simplicity of young ladies! If you are grateful, Caroline, you will raise an altar to Accident. Accident carried you to the brink of Lippen Crag, and placed your hero there. Accident has made him leave off a life like that of The Wandering Jew. Accident has enforced him to buy a house, and settle in this charming neighbourhood. Accident, no doubt, introduced him to my fool of an aunt; and accident caused him to bring her here. So accident has opened you a road into Hermsprong's house; and made that which the world would call a breach of decorum seem a duty.

How cruel this is! said Miss Campinet, bursting into tears.

My dear, said Miss Fluart, his lordship means nothing by all this, but to show his ingenuity.

I mean all I say, and more, Lord Grondale replied.

Then, said Miss Fluart, it is the completest triumph of pride and prejudice over poor common sense, that has ever fallen under my notice.

Now, returned Lord Grondale, for a specimen of your ingenuity.

But I cannot really believe that it does appear to

your lordship, that Mr. Hermsprong sought Mrs. Garnet with a view to give Caroline an opportunity to come to his house.

Such may be my suspicions, I presume, Lord Grondale answered, without any impeachment of my understanding?

I allow it to be very cunning and very characteristic, Miss Fluart replied; I only deny its truth.

I can very readily suppose, Miss Fluart, that you know the truth better than myself; but I cannot so easily suppose you will impart it to me.

Why not, my lord?

Oh! it is absurd in me to imagine that so immaculate a lady as Miss Campinet should have secrets she would not choose a father should know; or that she should have a friend who would not choose to betray her.

So kind a father must claim unlimited confidence. But Caroline is bashful; so I will tell your lordship a plain tale, that will convince you of its truth, if your lordship does not find it inconvenient and disagreeable to be convinced.

To this Lord Grondale made no reply.

Mrs. Garnet, continued Miss Fluart, has been known to Mr. Glen many years. He is rather a compassionate man, and always lamented, though he could little relieve, her distresses. In talking over the memoirs of the house of Grondale with Mr. Hermsprong, Mrs. Garnet came to be spoken of; and this stranger, a compassionate man also, took it into his head, that the aunt of Lord Grondale ought not to want bread; and having now a house of his own, he went to her, and prevailed upon her, I know not by what arguments, to accept this house as her asylum.

The arguments, said his lordship, may be guessed at

They may, my lord; but they may be guessed at

wrong, if in benevolence your lordship will see nothing but cunning, and in integrity nothing but self.

It is not absolutely necessary, Miss Fluart, said his lordship with much dignity, that things should appear in the same light to you as to me. I presume I have seen more of the world than you have. With me, the simple credulity of youth is passed. Men are benevolent for many purposes; some not very laudable. And in your opinion, is it extremely absurd to suppose that a young fellow, whom nobody knows, who has no connexions, or keeps them secret, should be an adventurer, and desirous of making the most of his good fortune?

And why, my lord, is Suspicion, with her ifs and ands, so forward, and Candour so backward? What better criterion is there to judge of men as well as trees, than By your fruits ye shall know them?

Judge as you please, Miss Fluart, and give me leave to do the same: only, when you choose to favour me with your ideas, have the goodness to spare your innuendoes; and do not suppose my conduct to Mrs. Garnet is without cause.

Oh dear! my lord, I never supposed any such thing; every body knows there are two causes.

May I inquire what they are?

Oh,—but it is not polite to call every thing by its proper name. Besides, your lordship may be angry.

Politeness to Lord Grondale does not seem to make a part of Miss Fluart's necessities. His anger, indeed, might be rather disagreeable; but it cannot be excited by the opinions of a mob.

This is a most convenient way of thinking for the great, in whose favour mob does not now form many of its notions, On other accounts, as well as Mrs. Garnet's, it accuses Lord Grondale of pride and avarice.

His lordship nodded.

As to avarice, continued Miss Fluart, it is a substantial cause; I have nothing to say against it; nor indeed against pride much: What would rank be good for without it? But as the sons of nobility honour the daughters of plebeians when they happen to be rich, I do not see why the daughters of nobility may not honour the sons of plebeians, for like causes.

I believe, Miss Fluart, it is better to avoid discussing opinions of this sort. What I expect from my daughter is obedience; and I dare say I shall have it,—if Miss Fluart pleases.

What, my lord, implicit obedience and unconditional submission?

Even so, Miss Fluart.

That never sits well upon men's stomachs, and hardly upon women's; though I must own they are properly brought up for it,—some of them.

I think not, if you mean Miss Campinet. But we shall see. The first mark of obedience I exact from her is, never, on any pretence, to enter Hermsprong's doors.

May I not be allowed, sir, said the timid Caroline, somewhere to pay my duty to my aunt?

No,—I forbid it; she has no claim upon your duty. That woman is renounced; and the renunciation is a family act.

This is very hard, indeed, said Miss Campinet, the tears pouring into her fair eyes. I hope I have your lordship's permission to retire?

I find no difficulty in indulging you in that request, said his lordship; and the mortified Caroline hastily withdrew.

After a few minutes' silence, during which the rose and the lily had contended for empire in Miss Fluart's pretty face, she said, with a smiling archness, Pray, my lord, how long do you intend to live?

As long as possible, returned his lordship.

That is really very cruel, now. If it was not for that terrible resolution, continued Miss Fluart, going to him and stroking his face with playful wantonness, I don't know but I should offer myself for this girl's stepmother; for I love authority and a coach-and-six; —and though your lordship's commands are so perfectly reasonable, yet that headstrong girl will think it hard to obey them.

Greater hardships, Lord Grondale said, may possibly be the consequence of disobedience.

Certainly, my lord; for I shall withdraw the light of my motherly countenance from her, and make her stand in a corner, till she cries—Pray, pray.

This is a subject, Miss Fluart, that might, without much impropriety, be treated with less levity; and as I am not disposed to trifle, I must beg leave to wish you a good night, with this concluding observation: If Miss Campinet assumes the liberty of disposing of herself without, or contrary to, my approbation, I shall assume the liberty of disposing as I please of the affection and property of Lord Grondale.

The conscious sense of dignity which swelled his lordship's features, on the conception and delivery of this sublime and beautiful sentiment, cannot be described, nor, I presume, felt by plebeian souls; and surely none but plebeian souls will condescend to read these humble memoirs. Miss Fluart seemed about to reply; but Lord Grondale waved his hand by way of prohibition; rang for his valet; wished Miss Fluart an awful good-night, and retired.

been restored, but for an accident, is more than I can say.

At the extremity of the pleasure-ground, bordering on the moor, Lord Grondale, soon after his accession to the estate, had built a sort of pleasure-house, an octagon, on an artificial mount. It had obtained the name of the Pavilion. In his earlier years, his lordship made of it a sort of temple of Fame, and adorned it with the portraits of his own best hunters and racers, and of those who had obtained the greatest renown on the arduous plains of Ascot and Newmarket. This taste declining, these portraits had given place to paintings of another species,—capital, no doubt, his lordship having been considered as a connoisseur.

This pavilion Lord Grondale made a kind of sanctum; it was open only to himself, a few of his more particular friends on their annual visit, and once a week perhaps, usually on Sunday evening, to the person of merit: so it happened to be on the eve of that sabbath, so mortifying to Lord Grondale. From thence it was they saw the movements of the parties, as described in our thirty-second chapter; which "tortured his lordship almost to madness," and subjected Mrs. Stone to his stern rebuke, for the mere endeavour to reason him into placidity.

It was several evenings after this, when Lord Grondale had begun to long for a few of Miss Fluart's sugared sweets, and Miss Fluart to wish he would, that this young lady was strolling the pleasure-grounds alone; Miss Campinet having determined that evening to write to Mrs. Garnet—a thing she had attempted every day since her father's prohibition, but in which she had not yet succeeded to her mind. A few yards from the pavilion, turning a walk, Miss Fluart almost ran against Lord Grondale. The good peer said, with a tone of good nature, Have I the pleasure to see Miss Fluart here, and alone?

Caroline is indolent, Miss Fluart answered; she chose the zephyrs of her own apartment, rather than the zephyrs of your lordship's groves. Oh dear! (she continued) now I think of it, I have long had a desire to take a peep into your lordship's pavilion, where you have never yet invited me.

I invite you now, then, said Lord Grondale, hobbling up the steps, and unlocking the door.

I hear, says she, ascending, it is a little palace of paintings.

The first object which struck her view, was herself, her beauteous self, many times multiplied. This was fascinating, no doubt; but she got rid of it as soon as she could, and threw her eye on a lovely piece representing Jachimo taking notes of the mole cinque-spotted on the beauteous bosom of Imogen. The next was Atalanta straining to recover the ground she had lost by the golden apples; her bosom bare, her zone unloosed, her garments streaming with the wind. From the four following pieces the pavilion might not improperly have been denominated the Temple of Venus. The first gave the goddess rising from the sea. The second, asleep;—a copy of Titian. The third, accompanied with Juno and Minerva, appealing to Paris. The fourth, in Vulcan's net with Mars.

However capital these might be, they were such as ladies are not accustomed to admire in the presence of gentlemen. There was, however, a superb sofa, on which a lady might sit down with all possible propriety. Miss Fluart did sit down; but the prospect from thence rather increased than diminished a little matter of confusion which she felt on the view of the company she seemed to have got into.

She was rising to leave the pavilion, when his lordship, in the most gallant manner possible, claimed a fine, due, he said, by the custom of the manor, from every lady who honoured that sofa by sitting upon it.

His lordship meant simply a kiss, which I believe he would have taken respectfully enough, had Miss Fluart been passive; but, I know not why, the lady seemed to feel an alarm, for which probably she had no reason; and was intent only upon running away, whilst his lordship was intent only upon seizing his forfeit. A fine muslin apron was ill-treated upon this occasion; a handkerchief was ruffled, and some beautiful hair had strayed from its confinement, and wantoned upon its owner's polished neck. She got away, however, from this palace of painting, and its dangerous sofa.

Upon my word, my dear Miss Fluart, said his lordship, getting down after her as fast as he was able, you are quite a prude to-day. I thought you superior to the nonsense of your sex,—the making such a rout about a kiss.

A kiss! Lord bless me, said Miss Fluart, I thought, from the company your lordship had brought me into, and the mode of your attack, you had wanted to undress me.

Lord Grondale burst into an immoderate laugh, and declared it was the drollest idea in the world. Miss Fluart laughed too, and stopped to hear his lordship's exculpation; which she accepted without much difficulty, having a favour to ask, that could scarce be granted except in his lordship's very best humour.

Whether a kiss refused is more a promoter of love than a kiss granted, or whether there is any thing inflammatory in pulling a young lady's clothes to pieces, it is certain Lord Grondale now found himself very seriously in love.

After they had walked together a little time, his lordship said, My dear Miss Fluart, you are the most charming, the most irresistible girl in the universe. In pity to myself, I must avoid you, unless—unless I could learn to behold you with less affection, or inspire you with more.

Oh dear! returned Miss Fluart; why, your lordship's love-fit is come on again! I thought it had been gone for good. But I hope, as it has got a trick of coming and going, it will not incommode your lordship much.

Miss Fluart, said the peer, gravely, I could wish to be serious on a serious occasion.—Can you, a few minutes?

Oh yes, certainly, upon a serious occasion. But I thought love had been a light-hearted airy thing, all joy and sport. If it is so solemn, I shall not at all like it.

Should you, Miss Fluart, if I should offer to lay my rank, my title, my person, and fortune at your feet—should you think it worth a serious consideration?

Why, my lord, these are very serious things, no doubt; one should like to tread upon some of them. But, indeed, my lord, you would lose too much, if I should accept your rash offer. How can your lordship expect greater felicity than with a person of Mrs. Stone's merit? in whom you have one of the best of wives, without a wife's odious prerogative.

You suppose, then, I have improper connexions with this lady?

I did not say any thing about improper connexions, my lord; they may be very proper, for any thing I know, for your lordship.

That Mrs. Stone is any thing more to me than my housekeeper, who has any right to suppose?

Only that, in the ordinary course of things, housekeepers do not preside at great tables; so one presumes there may be an extra measure of kindness.

Mrs. Stone is a person of family under misfortunes.

I adore your lordship's generosity and condescension; more especially as one of her misfortunes is loss of character in your lordship's service.

I presume Miss Fluart is in this mistaken.

Nothing more possible. It may be quite the contrary. She may have gained character, for aught I know. But whether Mrs. Stone's be loss or gain, yours, my lord, will be certain loss by the change. Oh, but perhaps your lordship does not mean to change —perhaps you intend this lady shall preserve the presidency?

My dear Miss Fluart, how could such a notion enter your head?

By the eye, my lord. One looks at Miss Campinet. One reasons upon past events. One makes conjectures of the future.

I look upon my daughter as a guest only. She will probably marry. Mrs. Stone is an excellent manager. I did not think it prudent to offend her, and disarrange my household.

And I really think it would be better for your lordship to continue prudent. I am not qualified to represent Mrs. Stone.

Thou art the oddest girl—

Yes, I know it, and advise your lordship accordingly. A staid grave man like you, and a peer of the realm, to think of a giddy flirt like me! Consider, my lord, if you should repent, and I dare say you will, a wife is not so easy to get rid of.

Oh,—I will run all risks.

Then I shall take whole years of courtship; and after that you will have to fight half a hundred duels; for I have a little army of lovers, and a cross guardian who frights them away.

Miss Fluart cannot want admirers; but may I presume to ask, Is there one more favoured than the rest?

No, not one; unless they take it in their heads, as your lordship may do, that looking at them, and hearing them talk, is favour.

And your heart, my dear Miss Fluart, is quite free?

Oh quite! and likely enough so to continue; for,

to tell you a secret, my lord, a fop is my aversion; and there are so few men, young men now, who are not fops.

That is a most admirable sentiment, and manifests great solidity of mind. You must be Lady Grondale.

I don't feel the necessity of it, my lord.

But I do.

It requires vast consideration; more than my poor brain will ever be able to bear. So take notice, my lord, and don't say hereafter, that I have encouraged your lordship in so silly a pursuit. Besides, what would Mrs. Stone say?

Be persuaded, my dear Miss Fluart, Mrs. Stone is nothing to me.

No?—I cannot give your lordship credit for so much ingratitude. But let us talk no more of it till this day twelvemonth. Once a year is quite enough. And now, my lord, when do you expect your annual visitors?

Very soon; a month perhaps.

It will be about the time my guardian requires my return; and as your visitors are all unaccompanied by ladies, I presume it would be your lordship's wish Miss Campinet should be absent. Will you give her leave to accompany me to Falmouth during that time?

Hermsprong will follow her there, perhaps?

My lord, I do not pretend to take upon me to answer for things over which I have no control. This I can assure your lordship, I have no cause to suppose he will; or that he would be well received by Caroline if he did.

You will return with her?

If your lordship invites me.

Be assured of that; and I shall commit Caroline to your care with perfect confidence; assured you will not permit her to stain the honour of a noble house,

of which, I hope, you will soon be the greatest ornament.

My lord, if you indulge in such suppositions, have the goodness to ascribe your disappointment, when it comes, to its true cause, the ardour of your imagination.

They were now at the Hall door. His lordship took the way to his library, to indulge the ardour of his imagination. Miss Fluart to her friend's dressing-room; and showing her habiliments to Miss Campinet, See, said she, your gallant father!

Yes, I do see, answered Miss Campinet gravely.

Oh, said Miss Fluart, and so do I,—an advertisement that you have imported a new cargo of wisdom. But don't unpack till my next folly. This I cannot repent of, since its consequence is so delightful. I have obtained your father's leave that you shall go with me to Falmouth during the time his riots are to last.

Indeed it is a most pleasing consequence to me. I did not dare to indulge myself in the hope it could ever be obtained.

Acknowledge my powers of persuasion.

Most willingly; though I must own (looking at her little disarrangement) they appear to have been oddly exerted.

Yes, I have been with your father in his pavilion.

It is a favour, I believe, granted to very few.

To none, my dear, but persons of merit; and indeed it ought to be confined to the deserving few, it is so charming. At one's entrance one is struck with a view of the most pleasing object in the world—one's own dear self, reflected from eight mirrors. Then there is such a variety of carving, and gilding, and painting. And the pictures, Caroline—as a connoisseur, you must have admired them; but I, who have no pretensions, could hardly, for pity's sake, look upon

such poor naked objects. My dear, for all they were goddesses, very few of them had any clothes to their backs. So I sat down upon a sofa, and such a sofa, Caroline! it is certainly alive. Then comes my lord, and seizes me as a stray upon his premises. So I got up, and ran away—not, as you see, without some little disarrangement. After all, it was only a kiss his lordship wanted, by way of fine; and I am sure he should have had a dozen, if he had bargained for them as the price of your going to Falmouth.

Thank you, my dear; but I don't advise you to be lavish of this sort of coin; lest you should diminish its value.

Never fear.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

At length Miss Campinet had finished her letter to Mrs. Garnet; not one with which she could be perfectly satisfied, but, after many trials, as much so as any thing she could produce.

"TO MRS. GARNET.

"Most revered madam,

"The pleasure I promised myself from paying my duty to the only relation of my own sex, so respectable for her virtues and her misfortunes, so long unknown, and seeming to be sent me by the kind hand of Providence, was infinite; so is my disappointment. My father forbids my attentions, and never could he have more severely taxed my obedience. Whether I owe implicit submission to a command I cannot help thinking as unjust as cruel, I am in doubt. Condescend, dear madam, to instruct, to guide me. If you say, Come,—although I should not choose openly, and as it were in defiance against his direct

commands, yet I would endeavour to find some more concealed mode of indulgence. To Mr. Hermsprong's house, indeed, I must not come, after the harsh things my father has said to me on the subject, and the injustice he has done me by ill-founded suspicions.

"Whatsoever may have been the prejudices which have produced a prohibition, to me so painful, I know them not. If I am acquainted with my own heart, it feels for you only the sincerest esteem and affection; and that I may one day be permitted to show them, is the prayer of,

"Dear Madam,

"Your most dutiful and affectionate,

"CAROLINE CAMPINET.

"P. S. Since the above, I learn from Miss Fluart, that my father permits me to accompany her back to Falmouth, and stay there a month or two."

This letter cost Mrs. Garnet many tears. She answered thus:

"My dear Niece,

"My disappointment also is infinite. Much of my dependence, for the comfort of my declining years, I had placed in you; and much the idea of being known and beloved by you, assisted Mr. Hermsprong's persuasion to remove to my native place. Cruel Lord Grondale! but to you, my dear, I will not complain; nor can I encourage you to act openly or secretly against your father's commands. I should only open a new source of calamity to myself, by involving you.

"No, my dear, at present let things remain as they are; I will comfort myself with the knowledge that you would treat me kindly if you might.

"From the hint you give me respecting Mr. Hermsprong, I comprehend what would probably be Lord

Grondale's inferences, were you to come here. Lord Grondale, indeed, mistakes, when he supposes Mr. Hermsprong capable of any clandestine proceedings whatever. He is the warmest idolater of truth, the most determined enemy of duplicity, I have ever known. Whenever my dearest niece changes her condition, the best possible wish for her is, that her choice may fall on such a man. To know is to love him. That you may have an agreeable journey, prays

"Your affectionate aunt,
"M. GARNET."

"To know is to love him." Alas! then, said Miss Campinet with a sigh, I wish my father knew him, or I did not.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

ALL men who choose to govern by force, or fraud, find suspicion a pretty constant attendant upon their machinations. Knaves are necessary for spies upon honest men; rogues, for spies upon knaves. As Lord Grondale travelled generally, like most great men, upon the high road of *je le veux—Tel est mon plaisir*, —it was expedient for him to know if there were people about him who durst assist his daughter in disobeying the orders he had honoured her with respecting Mrs. Garnet; for he took care these orders should be no secret. He well knew also by what little arts he could gain intelligence. In less than two hours after Miss Campinet's footman had brought the answer from Mrs. Garnet, it was known to Lord Grondale that he had been there, though not exactly for what purpose.

This footman his lordship ordered into his presence,

and said to him with a brow of awful menace, You have been at Hermsprong's this morning?

Ye—ye—yes, says the man, hesitatingly.

What was your business?

To—to—carry a letter, my lord.

To whom?

To Mrs. Garnet, my lord.

From whom?

At this question it flashed into the mind of the man, that something was in agitation against the peace of his mistress; so he answered, From Miss Fluart, my lord.

His lordship rang the bell.

Let Miss Campinet know I desire to speak to her in the library.

She came.

Here, says his lordship,—here is your footman tells me he has taken a letter from you to Hermsprong's this morning.

No, my lord, says the man, I did not say so; I said, from Miss Fluart.

And why did you say so, James? said Miss Campinet; I am sorry any motive should make you deviate from the truth. Yes, sir, James took a letter from me to Mrs. Garnet.

And brought you an answer?

Yes, sir.

I desire to see that answer.

I hope you will not desire it, papa.

Oh, then I guess the contents. Very agreeable it must be, to find myself the butt of the slander of an aunt who has disgraced her family, and of a daughter who probably will disgrace it very soon!

Here is the letter, sir: it is indeed a breach of confidence; but my aunt will pardon it, when she knows what a cruel inference it was intended to obviate.

Lord Grondale read the letter, and this was his

comment, which he did not choose to restrain, though Miss Campinet's servant was still in the room, waiting his lordship's commands.

Yes—yes—cruel—cruel on both sides. On one, I endeavour to prevent an old woman from being a pander to her grand-niece; on the other, a young fool from running headlong to drown herself in a sea of folly. But of this, Miss Campinet, and of your disobedience to my positive commands, another time. At present I have business.

Miss Campinet, I know not whether most terrified or disgusted, withdrew.

Now, sir, said his lordship, for you. I pay you your wages not to tell me lies, but to obey my orders.

I had no orders, replied James rather sullenly.

When I think it necessary to give general orders, I expect my whole family to observe them.

My lord, I did not know I was your servant; I lived with Mrs. Merrick six years; when she died, Miss Campinet retained me.

Is it so, sir? I shall take the liberty to discharge you notwithstanding. Make your bill, and carry it to Brown.

I shall carry it to my mistress, my lord; I have nothing to do with Brown.

Out of my sight, you insolent puppy.

I never desire to come into it, to see the best young lady in the world used worse than a negro.

James went immediately to Miss Campinet, who, smiling through her tears, thanked him for his goodwill, but reproved him for telling stories; and having made him a handsome present, said, when Lord Grondale's passion was over, she hoped she might obtain permission for him to return.

James answered, he should prefer her service to every other, if she was her own mistress; but he had rather work day-labour than live in a house where he

must see his mistress ill used: And curse me, added James, if I will, whilst I have life and limb!

My dear, said Miss Fluart, when James was gone, whilst I have life and limb I will never be your mother-in-law; and yet you do want some such body to take care of you.

Indeed I am little able to take care of myself.

Now, Caroline, keep the fifth commandment, and honour your father,—if you can. No doubt it is a very pretty duty when it is possible to be performed. Where it is not, children must do as well as they can. Dissimulation, I hope, is not one of the seven deadly sins; for it is monstrous convenient on certain occasions.

If it ever is a necessity, Maria, sure it is the most disagreeable one that can be imposed upon an ingenuous mind; and yet you, my dear, have taken it voluntarily upon you.

No, indeed. It is a necessity imposed by friendship.

My heart thanks you, Maria; but my judgement is against you.

I am content with your heart, my dear.

When Lord Grondale discovers the deceit, as soon he must, shall I be the better treated for it?

I think, my dear, I can make his lordship dance the dance of expectation a couple of years at least; and whilst I am mother-expectant, I hope I may be able to dispose of my daughter in an honourable manner.

So saying, this mother-expectant withdrew in a most matronly manner to her own dressing-room.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

It was on the following morning Lord Grondale received a letter, whose contents were these:—

"My Lord,

"A certain James Smith, hearing I wanted a servant, has offered himself, and might suit me, could I depend upon his veracity. Of this I have certain reasons to doubt, and imagine your lordship can have no objection to satisfy me respecting this essential part of moral character.

"Obedient to the forms of politeness, I am

"Your lordship's obedient servant,

"CHARLES HERMSPRONG."

Mr. Hermsprong received this answer:—

"Sir,

"I am ordered by Lord Grondale, my master, to let you know that he does not understand what right you can possibly have to trouble him with your concerns; or why you should expect he would condescend to answer impertinence.

"Your servant to command,

"SAMUEL GRANT.

"P. S. Having obeyed my lord's orders, I hope you will not take it ill; for how could I do otherwise? But as to James Smith, he's as honest a fellow as ever broke bread; and as to his being a liar, I don't think he ever told a lie in his life, to do any body any harm; as for a joke, I can't say."

On the next day Lord Grondale had the following:——

"Is it necessary to Lord Grondale that I should never know any thing pe[illegible]nal [illegible]m, but his pride? —or hear, but of his m[illegible]ess James Smith, as I learn from all but [illegible]q he may, can be depended upon for veracity, for what virtues may we

depend upon Lord Grondale? For justice? when he can discharge an honest servant for simple obedience to his duty. For kindness? when he can prohibit his angelic daughter from all correspondence with his own venerable aunt, than whom a more respectable lady the house of Grondale never produced. Is a vindictive spirit so necessarily a constitutional ingredient of noble blood, that twenty-five years, many of them years of suffering, cannot dispose a noble mind to forgiveness? Or, is the marrying a man of honour and probity so deadly a sin, that no time, no misfortune can obliterate it? If Mrs. Garnet, not knowing its value, threw away any part of the pride she might be supposed to inherit, did she diminish any of your lordship's stock? —But of what quality is that pride, which bends to mean suspicions, and still meaner actions? Could Lord Grondale demand to see Mrs. Garnet's letter to his daughter? Could he read it? And after reading it, could he stigmatize his venerable and virtuous aunt with the horrid appellation of Pander to her niece? I have not the egregious folly to suppose that what I have written will give your lordship any sentiments but of indignation. You will be astonished at the presumption of an obscure person daring thus to address a man of your rank and fortune. I claim, however, and shall always claim, the right to hear and see; the right to contemplate human actions; and the right to despise those I should blush to commit. Alas! the man who is destined to become your lordship's biographer must find his motive in money, and matter of eulogium in his invention. But even invention should have some foundation in truth; and there are some traits of your lordship, perhaps in the more early part of your life, which would puzzle a Jesuit to justify, or a poet to turn to praise.

"CHARLES HERMSPRONG."

This letter was delivered to Lord Grondale soon after dinner, before the dessert, the wine, or the ladies had left the table. His lordship was even in good humour, for he thought he had repelled Hermsprong's impertinence with proper dignity, and never did he contemplate himself with more complacency, than when he believed he had kept this dignity in high preservation.

Unless physiologists would do us the favour to explain what motions, solid or fluid, are going on within our microcosms, when, from a state of placidity, we grow in an instant raving mad, I know not why we novel-writers should be at the trouble of noting the outward marks with precision, such as redness of face, or lividity, with swearing, or gnashing of teeth. It is sufficient to say, that Lord Grondale, on reading this fatal epistle, lost at once his patience, his paternity, and his politeness. He threw it at Miss Campinet, saying, It is to you, miss, to you I am obliged for this insult; but, assure yourself, you shall repent it to the last hour of your life.

Mrs. Stone, alarmed at this sudden rage, rose, and left the room; Miss Campinet took the letter, trembling, and read, or seemed to read; for indeed she was too much agitated to understand more of it, than that James Smith, probably, had reported the conversation in Lord Grondale's library, and that this was a letter of reproach.

His lordship in the meantime amused himself with pacing the room with angry steps, (strides they should have been, had the gout so pleased,) and exclaiming, The insolence of the scoundrel! to dare to insult a peer of the realm, a man of my rank and consequence! But I will rid the country of him, if it costs me 5000*l.*

I am sorry, papa, said Miss Campinet, when his lordship appeared to have recovered his powers of at-

tention,—I am sorry, but I hope you do not impute to me things of which I have no knowledge.

How do I know that? How could that insolent fellow know what passed betwixt you and me, but by your communication?

I had the mortification to receive your lordship's cruel reproof before James Smith.

Are you sure you did not give him a hint how agreeable his tale would be at that damned house?

Is it possible my father can suppose it?

Easily. Duty and propriety are soon lost when girls get love in their heads.

I should be miserable under your displeasure, sir, had I not the comfort of knowing it is unjust.

A pretty sentimental flight that, and might have had something in it fifty years since. Daughters now don't grow miserable for such slight causes as a father's displeasure.

I beg leave, my lord, to retire.

When Miss Campinet had left the room, Miss Fluart said, I must own, my lord, I thought you rather more of a philosopher.

Who can philosophize under such damned provocation?

Why, not Lord Grondale; the more is the pity. And of what colour may this mighty provocation be?

Read that cursed letter.

Why, I must own, said Miss Fluart, after reading, it seems to be written with great force of contempt.

It is beyond endurance.

But, after all, is there much wisdom in suffering one's tranquillity to lie at the mercy of every man who can call names?

Lord Grondale answered this by a new execration of Mr. Hermsprong.

Miss Fluart continued, Your lordship has sur-

mised that this young man might presume to raise his aspiring hopes as high as Miss Campinet. This letter must convince you that he can have no such pretensions; for no man not absolutely an idiot could take so preposterous a method of courtship.

My dear Miss Fluart, said his lordship, you are my better angel; you tranquillize, you charm me. What are a thousand daughters compared with so sweet a friend?

When Lord Grondale's fond fits came on, he had a way of making love with his hands; not very disagreeable perhaps to young ladies from young gentlemen, but very much so from old ones.

To divert this manual operation, Miss Fluart said, I perceive, my lord, that Caroline puts you very oft, as Shakespeare says, into impatient thoughts; not, I believe, from any fault of hers, but because your lordship's imagination has gone astray, and has fancied the things that are not. Would it not conduce to your lordship's peace, therefore, to permit us to make our journey to Falmouth immediately?

If I could hope, my dear Miss Fluart, that a wish to return was included in the wish to go, I should be happy.

There are three things I should like to give your lordship—faith, hope, and charity; but I despair of two of them; and where they are not, I think hope should not be.

Oh! give me that, said his gallant lordship, and I will take every thing with it you wish to give.

Oh, but, my lord, matrimony follows hope;—does it not?

I answer from your own Shakespeare,—"'Tis a consummation devoutly to be wished."

But that was death, not matrimony. Indeed they are both horrid things. I verily believe I shall never be able to endure the thoughts of either.

You are a dear capricious girl, said his lordship; I feel I can have no will but yours.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

All ladies know—for all ladies read novels—how extremely dangerous the roads of England are for female travellers who happen to be young and handsome.

The banditti who infest these roads are of the higher order of mortal men, such as seldom arrive at the gallows, whatsoever may be the pains they take to do it; lords, knights, and gentle squires. It is their cruel practice to seize and carry away *vi et armis*, that is, in chaises drawn by flying horses, that distinguished part of the fair sex called heroines, and confine them in very elegant prisons, where they sometimes cut off their heads; though, more generally, the sweet creatures are, as in days of yore, under the protection of some magician, by whose potent aid they escape without much injury. Surely I did not consider these things, when I turned my two lovely girls into this wide world of danger, with no other guide but their own discretion; a quality indeed inherent in, and inseparable from, the dear sex; but deprived of a little of its original elasticity, by having passed through the hands of that great grandmother of us all, the too credulous Eve.

For this time, however, they escaped all danger, and were set down at the house of Mr. Sumelin, who received them with so little ceremony, that one might conclude he was really pleased to see them. But Mr. Sumelin's deficiency was amply supplied by his lady and eldest daughter, whose pleasure and happiness were so profuse, that the same wicked concluder might say, all the cordiality lay in the expression; and

indeed there was so much of it, that Miss Charlotte Sumelin was under the necessity of speaking her welcome by the eye—an eye moistened by the tear of pure pleasure. Friendship they say is of two sorts, that which is to be felt, and that which is to be said. Both here, at the service of our fair travellers; and whilst they make their choice, and form their arrangements at Falmouth, let us leave them to attend our principal personage, Lord Grondale, now unhappily tormented by two almost incompatible passions, love and revenge.

The business imposed upon his lordship by each of these was highly disagreeable.—Mrs. Stone had been, and indeed still was, of great personal utility to his lordship, and it was a matter of infinite difficulty to inform her that her services would in a short time be no longer required. It would, or should, be quite as difficult to put in execution against Mr. Hermsprong, laws which he had never broken; for against the laws of England, or any laws but of pride and arrogance, he had not offended;—but, such is the constitution of great and noble minds, an affront is more unpardonable than a crime.

Mrs. Stone, said his lordship one day, when he had gathered together a sufficient quantity of courage to begin the meditated battle, I could have forgiven that scoundrel Hermsprong a thousand affronts, better than that cursed one of purchasing Bellegrove. It has been long intended by me, as a sweet and honourable retreat, for you, my dear Mrs. Stone, when (for the world is full of incidents) any thing should happen which might make it expedient for us to separate; for there I might hope still to be benefited by your wisdom and prudence.

Now certainly this was as civil and polite a speech as could well be found to begin a quarrel with; and yet there was in it something not quite agreeable to

the lady. She had long desired to be Lady Grondale. It was a trifle on which she had set her heart; it was a reward she thought due to her merit and services; and she had contemplated the probability of it, arising from his lordship's increasing infirmities, till it had almost become certainty. It was not therefore without some degree of alarm she had observed his lordship's behaviour, for she could not avoid seeing some tender looks at least, to Miss Fluart; it was preposterous indeed, to think it could have any consequences; yet she did not like it. All the civility, therefore, of his lordship's speech could not atone for the idea of separation which it inculcated, and which threw her into a momentary astonishment, not without some mixture of resentment. Recovering a little from this, she replied, She wished she could compliment his lordship upon his sincerity, as well as his politeness.

How is that, madam?

Deeds, my lord, are a better proof of sincerity than words. Had my wisdom and prudence been of value to your lordship, you would have taken the obvious means to make them your own for life.

Means may be obvious, madam, that may not be proper.

Your lordship must do as you please, and I as I can. If you are not satisfied with my care and attention—

Very much so, Mrs. Stone; but, to tell you the truth, I am disposed to marry. My daughter has offended me; she has got that Hermsprong in her head. To disinherit her requires some troublesome legal operations. A shorter and pleasanter way would be to give her a brother. I cannot expect this of you, Mrs. Stone.

A son of your own, my lord? said the lady, with an arch grin.

Why not, madam? I know of no physical impossibility.

Nor I of any physical probability. But your lordship may have a son for all that, if you marry prudently. May I be permitted to ask if your lordship has fixed upon the lady?

Miss Fluart.

Miss Fluart! echoed Mrs. Stone. But the air and tone with which she said them are not for my pen to describe.

Miss Fluart! she repeated after a pause.

What is there incongruous in this? his lordship asked.

Oh nothing, nothing! the congruity will be prodigious. Ages so near; tempers so alike; the lady so willing to make the most of her charms. O yes! you will have a son!

When you are in the humour to make black white, and a devil of an angel, madam, I know no person with finer powers; but at present I beg you will not put them to the proof.

I must, however, take the liberty to tell your lordship, that this affair is as dishonourable with respect to me, as it is ridiculous with regard to yourself; and take my word for it, my lord, the repentance will be bitter.

With this prophecy Mrs. Stone flew out of the apartment.

CHAPTER XL.

Ovid *de Amore* informs us, and I inform my fair readers, that lovers may be divided scientifically into three classes; the naturals, the non-naturals, and the mixed. The first are those who think only of the persons of their mistresses, the second of their purses, the last of both;—but of such a variety of proportions,

with adjuncts and conjuncts, the genera, the orders, the species run into one another so unlike any other earthly beings, that I fear it will take me years to arrange and describe them, so as the British fair may reap the full harvest of my labours.

Had my system been now complete, of what advantage might it not have been to my two lovely girls at Falmouth, whose arrival caused as great a conflux of beaux as a race-ball? Never were libations to Cornish divinities more full and frequent. Man, we know, is a plant, and is thought by many something more. It is because the theologians and philosophers have not agreed about this something more, that botanists have never been able to complete their classifications: so Miss Campinet, for want of science, shrunk, like the sensitive plant, from the touch, and as much as possible from the looks of all her votaries, and wearied them out by a silent but steady reserve;—all but Sir Philip Chestrum, a gentleman of sufficient consequence to induce us to say something of his lineage, and something of himself.

His father was a citizen of London, where, till the decline of life, he lived unmarried, intent only upon acquiring fortune. Yet he was a reasonable man; he said to himself, I will stop at a quarter of a million, and then I will enjoy myself. This laudable resolution he kept; and, purchasing an estate in Cornwall, retired to it for enjoyment. He became sheriff, and afterwards was created a baronet, for some of those services for which baronets and greater than baronets are now created. Notwithstanding all this, he grew weary of rural tranquillity, and was obliged to marry, to prevent excess of ease. In this he succeeded well, for he married Miss Raioule, a maiden lady, not much more than forty; of a very ancient family, with small fortune, but great dignity of thought and energy of speech. This lady bore Sir Philip one child only, a

son; but unaccustomed to the business, some part of it seemed imperfectly performed; for the child was feeble, small, and half-animated. He grew, indeed, to the height of five English feet, but not equally. His legs bore too large a proportion to his body. In short, he might resemble that important personage, who, Sir John Falstaff said, looked like a man made after supper of a cheese-paring.

Sir Philip died five years after the birth of his heir, leaving him to fight his way against death and the faculty; and his lady to fight hers against enemies almost as hostile—against the corruptions of uncontrolled affluence, and against a host of lovers, all of the class of the non-naturals. So far neither had yielded; —the lady was supposed to have obtained a solid victory, for she had passed her twelfth lustrum; for poor Sir Philip, he was doomed to war eternal.

In this young gentleman's case, there was no occasion to consider the arguments for public and private education; his constitution and his mother both determined for the latter; but the office of preceptor was almost a sinecure, for dear Sir Philip was too weak for study, and never stood in the least need of correction. When, therefore, he arrived at the age of freedom, he found himself possessed of great wealth, without the least inclination to spend it; of unbounded pride, without the necessary judgement to correct it; of literature, not quite none; and of the smallest possible quantity of human kindness. With gentlemen he had no commerce; was well received by mothers and aunts; but by daughters and nieces with the glance of scorn, or the ill-concealed titter of contempt.

CHAPTER XLI.

Miss Campinet was the first young lady he had seen, on whom, unawed by the fear of ridicule, he durst bestow his affections. Sweetness of temper, attention to please, unwillingness to mortify, were habits of this young lady's mind; and she could not suddenly break them, even for Sir Philip.—Several times he had looked at her with all the love his eyes were capable of expressing, and once or twice had ventured on broken hints to express his admiration. As often he had led her to her carriage, and once was her partner at an assembly, without giving herself airs of derision. To such fascinating sweetnesses Sir Philip had been little accustomed; the divinity of Grondale stole his heart, like a thief in the night; and, by her gentle demeanour, at length emboldened him to speak.

It was on a tea visit to Mrs. Sumelin. Miss Campinet had declined the card table; and Sir Philip having cut out, placed himself by her. He did not immediately speak, because it came into his head that now was the time to say something—something that should express his affection, and also impress Miss Campinet with a high idea of himself. The young lady, attentive to her knotting, gave him what time he pleased. At length he opened with, I think, miss, you are the most agreeable young lady I ever saw in my life.

I thank you for your good opinion, Sir Philip, said Miss Campinet, without taking her eyes from her work.

Many young ladies, the baronet continued, use me with ill manners. I cannot tell why; for, if I am not so handsome as some are, there is nothing about me that 's frightful; and they ought to consider my birth and family. But most of the young ladies hereabout are such scornful giggling creatures; and I can't tell

for what, neither. I should blush to make a Lady Chestrum of any of them. My family, Miss Campinet, is very great and noble by my mother's side. She was a Raioule, a great name in English history. I have some thoughts of changing my name to it, by act of parliament; for Chestrum is but an odd sort of name. Besides, my father was in trade once, and his title is a new one; so people looking more at his side than my mother's, I don't get so much respect on account of my family as is my due. Should not you like Raioule better than Chestrum, Miss Campinet?

It is softer, the lady replied, it has more vowels in it.

I knew you would like it best, for you have the finest taste. Pray, Miss Campinet, how far do you count?

Twenty, answered Miss Campinet, after a pause of a few moments, till she conceived the meaning of the question.

Twenty! twenty descents you mean from the first stock? But to what king's reign? Lady Chestrum goes up by her father to Richard the First.

I fancy, said Miss Campinet, my father goes up to Noah, if not to Adam.

Now, that's turning it into a joke, and it's no joke, I assure you. People of family, now there are so many levellers about, ought to be more careful than ever. Lady Chestrum says, that now-a-days it is the only thing one can value one's self upon; for as to money, that is every body's that can get it.

So I think is title.

But it is not every scrub that can get it.

Not quite.

To be sure, it is a monstrous shame to see new families spring up like mushrooms.

They will be old in time.

But then, how did they get their honours? Not in fields of battle, like the Raioules.

Don't you think it as honourable to get money as to kill men?

No,—not in an honourable way; in war and battle. If it is, why do histories talk about Cæsar and Alexander, and them?

For no good reason, indeed, that I know of.

But it is a poor pride that's founded upon money.

I scarcely know a pride that is not poor. Is it not Solomon who says, Pride was not made for man?

For whom then?

Peacocks, probably.

But will women let them have it?

This was so good a conceit, that it took Sir Philip two minutes to laugh at it. Miss Campinet then resumed.

I can readily allow, Sir Philip, that women are as proud as men; but I think men disgrace themselves by being proud of the same silly things. Men may be poets, philosophers, artists—every thing that adorns or improves society. Man may be liberal, benevolent; his pride, if he must have pride, should be founded on merit; and that merit should be his own.

As if any thing could be more a man's own than what his father leaves him. As to your philosophy, and all that, a gentleman may either have it, or not have it; it makes no difference. He is neither more nor less a gentleman. Whether I read Greek and Latin, or not, I am the same man, am I not? and born of the same father and mother?

The latter, Sir Philip, no doubt; and will be as well received at the herald's office.

Yes, and at court too, Miss Campinet: I have been amongst the courtiers, I assure you; but they never asked after my learning; but whether I was church

and king, and if I had any boroughs? And why not? Every man to his trade. I should have been amongst them before now, for my talents lie that way; but Lady Chestrum thinks I have not strength to bear the fatigues of government.

That is great pity, indeed.

Yes,—is it not? But you are the most kindly-hearted young lady that ever I saw; I could not help loving you if I would. Now I'll tell you a secret. Lady Chestrum and I don't always hit it; she has such odd fancies. Would you believe it? she is every now and then for hearing me my Catechism. I take physic to please her twice a week; and if I have not stools enough, I must have another dose. I eat just what she would have me; I dress just as she would have me; and yet she scolds. I assure you I am forced to keep cordials in my closet, to raise my spirits; and they will hardly do sometimes. I sleep very ill; and if I wake in the night, and find myself all alone, I feel so uncomfortable. Now, pray tell me, Miss Campinet, don't you think I had better marry?

It is not my business to think for Sir Philip Chestrum.

I awake, continued the baronet, sometimes all in a sweat for fear; and say my prayers till my teeth chatter in my head. Now, if I found a sweet pretty young lady, such an one as I know who, by my side, it would be quite another thing: Don't you think it would, Miss Campinet?

Miss Campinet was considering whether she should laugh or be angry. Sir Philip went on.

To be sure, a man of my family and fortune might marry when he pleased, and pick the world through almost. But there's very few, very few indeed, Miss Campinet, that would suit me. I assure you, I have a refined taste. She who wins my heart must have beauty and elegance. I should like a fortune too, for

wives now-a-days bring expenses. Lady Chestrum insists upon family. Now, pray, Miss Campinet, do you know ever a young lady who would suit me?

You seem to have a full sense of your own merits, Sir Philip; and as you rate them, I really do not know any woman who can deserve you.

Now I do know one. Shall I show you her picture?

I have no great curiosity, Sir Philip.

O—but I promise you you will like her; see now if you don't. And the gallant Sir Philip held a pocket mirror to her eyes. I need not tell her name, need I, Miss Campinet?

Miss Campinet was on the point of answering with uncommon asperity, when a bustle at one of the card-tables prevented her. Sir Philip was called upon to play.

I shall play so well now! said he: you cannot think, Miss Campinet, how happy you have made me!

In this Sir Philip was perfectly right; Miss Campinet could not think what she had said or done to make him happy; but formed the instant resolution, —could Miss Campinet have so little benevolence as not to be so lavish of her power in future, if she could find out in what it consisted.

CHAPTER XLII.

One morning, at breakfast, Mr. Sumelin had the misfortune to scald his fingers, simply for the common cause of such accidents, doing one thing and thinking of another. Mrs. Sumelin, as is usual in these small domestic cases, began to scold.

If I had broke the cup, madam, Mr. Sumelin answered, it would have been a crime inexpiable but by

a new set. This is, I suppose, a regular tax upon husbands; I submit to it; but I really cannot submit to the not being allowed to scald my own fingers.

It was so thoughtless, Mr. Sumelin, said his lady.

Was it not rather too much thought? asked Miss Fluart.

It's all one, Mrs. Sumelin answered.

To the tea-cup, said the husband, or to things which want understanding.

I suppose that means that I want understanding? said the lady.

There is very extraordinary news from Constantinople, my dear, said the banker; fifty of the grand signior's wives were brought to bed in one night.

Fifty! Mr. Sumelin, said the astonished lady.

Fifty, replied the banker.

Wives, papa? asked Miss Sumelin.

No—not precisely what we should call wives in England, but something very like them. You must know, the grand signior buys his ladies; and, for the honour of your sex, I must tell you, that some of them have cost him 1000*l.* English money, whilst a man who sells for 100*l.* must be extraordinary. I suppose his highness's female stock may be rated at 100,000*l.* So you see, my dear, (to Mrs. Sumelin,) it is not the number which is the wonder, but the all of one night. His sublime greatness had a small fit of astonishment about it, and sent for the head of the Kislar Aga, to make it more comprehensible. This is the chief of the black monsters, appointed to preserve the chastity of the seraglio; whose head, however, for they had brought it without its body, could give the sultan no possible information. His sublimity assembled an extraordinary divan; and this divan, judging only by their own experience, were upon the point of giving an opinion very unfavourable to the poor women,

when the mufti rose, and made an oration of twenty-five minutes, in that silent country one of the longest ever known. The purport of it was to show, that the power of the prophet of God was not limited to so small exertions. If God pleased, all the women in the world might be brought to bed in one night; and perhaps the prophet might intend to reward the piety of our most august monarch, king of the kings of the earth, by this display of his unbounded liberality. What do you think of it, my dear?

To be sure, Mr. Sunelin, if it be true, it's rather odd.

One meets with odd things every day. A most extraordinary odd gentleman has been with me this morning—Mr. Hermsprong; he requested I would pay his compliments to Miss Campinet and Miss Fluart, and ask permission to pay his respects; though he could not, he said, presume for that favour on any claim of his own.

Oh dear! said Miss Campinet.

But he imagined Miss Campinet would be pleased to hear of the health of Mrs. Garnet.

Indeed I shall, Miss Campinet answered.

It is very true, said Miss Fluart, that the gentleman never danced with Miss Campinet at a ball, nor has any other of the usual claims to her acquaintance; saving one's life, indeed, may be something; but then it was an unavoidable accident; he could not help it; and so it is well paid by a little private gratitude. But pray, sir, why do you give Mr. Hermsprong the character of odd and extraordinary?

Simply because one does not every day see such an one. Is it not extraordinary, that a gentleman should think of nothing, when he speaks, but truth? and are not his sentiments almost as singular as just?—Then he is engaged in the oddest business.

Is that a secret business? Miss Fluart asked.

Many a gentleman would be ashamed of it, the banker answered. It is the condescending to notice poor objects in distress, and taking the trouble to relieve them. As I am his banker, I have the honour to know several of these objects.

Sir, said Miss Fluart, I had before lost half my heart; if I hear more, the whole is in danger.

Yea, Maria, said Mr. Sumelin; but these objects are all females.

Indeed! said Miss Fluart; that circumstance may alter the nature of the benevolence. What sort of females, sir?

Sailors' wives—not very tempting, I must own,—one excepted, whom I once saw—a foreigner, young, beautiful, and unfortunate. But her history you must learn from him. I am unacquainted with it.

And when, Miss Fluart asked, will this unpresuming gentleman presume to wait upon us?

He asked when you would be most at leisure? I answered, At dinner.

But, says he, I so seldom dine.

Dine! says I, zounds! you eat, I suppose?

Copiously, he answered; but betwixt eating and dining there is such a difference.

What difference? I asked.

An English dinner, he answered, is so melancholy.

Melancholy! Really, said I, I never before heard the word so applied.

If to dine, he answered, were only to eat, twenty minutes would be ample.—You sit usually a couple of hours, and you talk, and call it conversation. You make learned remarks on winds and weather; on roads; on dearness of provisions; and your essays on cookery are amazingly edifying. Not much less so are your histories of your catarrhs and tooth-achs. Not content with this mass of amusement, you continue your beneficence to that unfortunate victus, the

stomach, under the name of dessert, till it almost faints under the obligation. No matter, spur it on with wine. It is said that physicians have much increased in your country; one great reason may be, because you dine.

Then I must not presume, said I, to ask you to dinner?

Yes, he answered, you may. I have some reason to suspect the human intellect at your table in higher preservation. At least, I can feast my eyes.—So at three to-day you may expect him.

CHAPTER XLIII.

At three, then, Mr. Hermsprong entered the dining apartment. His figure was interesting; not quite made indeed after the model of the Apollo in the Belvidere, but full as pleasing perhaps, except to persons steeped in virtù. But he had faults; one for which it would be difficult to procure pardon in the court of politeness. It was a sort of secret contempt for politeness itself, or rather for its forms; forms so numerous and trifling, that they destroyed its essence. It was quite disagreeable to Mrs. Sumelin and Miss Harriet to see them, that is to say, the bows, the smiles, and the graces, hurried over to-day, in order to address himself more particularly to Miss Campinet, for whom he had brought a letter from Mrs. Garnet.

During dinner, Mrs. Sumelin asked a question or two, which put Mr. Sumelin in mind of a certain malady with which his lady was afflicted, that of desiring to know other people's concerns. He was afraid lest the inquisition itself, or the mode of it, might not be to the taste of his guest; and therefore very bluntly and honestly asked Mr. Hermsprong's pardon before-

hand, for any offence which might be committed by asking impertinent questions.

Impertinence cannot be intended, Mr. Hermsprong replied; conversation to be agreeable must have a certain degree of freedom. Grant me the liberty of not replying to questions I choose not to answer, and ask what you please.

Pray, sir, said Mrs. Sumelin, do you design to settle in England?

That, madam, depends on certain circumstances, Mr. Hermsprong replied.

Pray, may one be so free as to ask the nature of those circumstances?

Certainly, madam; and it is one of those questions I take the liberty of not answering.

Perhaps, said Miss Sumelin, the gentleman comes a courting, and does not know yet if he shall succeed.

I like the perhapses of young ladies, they are so pretty and interesting. But no, madam, I did not come to England to court; perhaps I have found the disposition since my arrival.

There was a small tinge of red on Mr. Hermsprong's cheeks as he said this. He had thrown a wandering and rapid glance amongst the other young ladies, who could never precisely determine at whom it was directed.

You call yourself American? said Mr. Sumelin.

By birth; but of European parents.

Which country, sir, had the honour of your education?

That honour, sir, is due to savage America. I left it only four years since; since when, I have seen many countries.

And which do you like best?

All have something to like, and something to dislike.

Is there no one to which you would give a general preference?

If you are a true Englishman, you will be angry that I do not, without hesitation, answer—England. But I have not yet known it sufficiently. Hitherto I have only travelled; and I have observed, that one lives well every where, if one has money,—and ill, if one has not. Every where, with money, one gets friends. Every where they give us good dinners, as you do to-day. Every one may fall in love; and every where be happy, if one knows how.

Have you in any country seen happiness more diffused than in England?

If by happiness you mean money, I think not.

Money produces the conveniences of life, and its comforts; these produce happiness.

It produces also the pride, the vanity, the parade of life; and these, if I mistake not, produce in their consequences a tolerable quantity of the anxieties; and anxiety is not happiness.

To depreciate money is to depreciate commerce, its mother; this the English will not bear.

I know it well; but I suppose there may be too much even of good things.

We say, The more commerce, the more prosperity.

This is changing the idea. Individual happiness was the question; not national prosperity. Your debts and other blessings, flowing from the best of all possible governments, impose upon you the necessity of being the first workshop of the world. You labour incessantly for happiness. If you find it, it is well. But savages like me have no idea of the happiness of incessant labour.

Of such savages as you I have no knowledge; those I do know have not seemed too abundant in felicity.

It is from the habits of civilized life, as you call it,

that you have derived this opinion. They have, notwithstanding, no inconsiderable portion of positive happiness, and a still greater of what may be called negative; they want the far greater part of your moral causes of misery.

And one physical—food.

There are improvident characters among them, and the number is not diminished by your rum bottles; but they have in general enough, though not what you would call plenty. No—what they most fail in is intellectual pleasure. To enlarge their felicity, I ask not your gaudy habiliments, to puff them up with the silliest of all the vanities; I ask not your glittering equipages, to give them at once pride and debility. Keep your palaces and pomp. Keep your splendid abundance, and its diseases. Give them simple plenty, strength, and health. Give them to multiply the objects of their reflection; and to extend the powers of their mind. That, to me, should seem the happiest state of society, in which all its members had the power, so to alternate the employments of the mind and body, that the operations of each might be enjoyment. So would the rich man's curse be avoided, that of not knowing what to do with himself; and the poor man's also, that of knowing it but too well.

And where is this state of society to be found?

Alas! no where,—not even in America.

Not *even* in America! As you lay the emphasis, you seem to think America approaches nearest your state of society?

I do. Yet still at an immense distance from the ultimatum.

Perhaps it is impracticable?

I fear it is. Manners must change much, and governments more. The first is possible; for manners are addicted to change. The latter is hopeless; governments do not change, at least for the better.

There are who say, that of America is excellent. There are who say it is superior to ours.

That you cannot believe?

Not easily.

You are a good Englishman. But I believe, indeed, their government would not do for you.

Why so, if it is good?

A simple government, without money to buy men, is little adapted to a people who will do nothing till they are bought.

You suppose, then, we have no patriotism?

Which of your patriots would prefer a civic crown to a bank note, or a purse of guineas?

You are severe upon us.

No,—it is simple observation. I call you no names; I lay no crimes to your charge; I impute to you nothing worse than the having followed the usual course of things. You are rich, and addicted to pleasure, to luxury. It is a consequence that has always followed wealth; and a consequence of this addiction is political carelessness, the immediate precursor of political corruption. But, Mr. Sumelin, I understand it is not the custom here to talk upon politics before ladies. I am told it is a breach of politeness.

Is it not your opinion also, sir, Miss Fluart asked, that the subject is improper for our sex?

I think no subject improper for ladies, which ladies are qualified to discuss; nor any subject they would not be qualified to discuss, if their fathers first, and then themselves, so pleased.

You do not then, said Miss Fluart, approve our mode of education?

Not quite.

'Faith, nor I neither, said Sumelin. Women have too much liberty.

I, on the contrary, think they have too little.

Too little! exclaimed the banker. English women too little liberty!

Well, then, Hermsprong replied, they have too much.

Yes, Sumelin answered, that is indubitable to me. But you—is it the love of paradox which makes you maintain contrary propositions?

Perhaps, Mr. Hermsprong returned, we may be reconciled, if, as I suspect, you mean that English young ladies of a certain age and rank have too much liberty of person. This I am ready to grant you, *pro gratiâ*, if you will have the goodness to allow they have too little liberty of mind.

To so courteous an antagonist, said Sumelin, I would allow all I could; but this—this is really too much. And pray, sir, when they carry their pretty persons to routs and Ranelaghs, balls and masquerades, do they not carry their minds with them?

Yes, Mr. Hermsprong answered,—such as they have, minds imprisoned,—which, instead of ranging the worlds of physics and metaphysics, are confined to the ideas of these routs and Ranelaghs, with their adjuncts of cards, dress, and scan— I beg pardon—I mean criticism.

And are women such things? asked Miss Campinet.

Some women are such things, Miss Campinet, answered Hermsprong. Some are what they ought to be.

There are very few of this latter description though, said Miss Fluart, archly.—Did you ever see two?

Not two at a time, perhaps—out of this company.

I declare, said Miss Fluart, I will have nothing to do with your insidious exceptions.

Be not angry with me, my dear Miss Fluart; be

women that they may; I am hesitated to be shallow. Be angry at Mr. Sumelin here, the indiscriminating Mr. Sumelin. Be angry at Mrs. Wolstonecraft, who has lately abused the dear sex, through two octavo volumes; who affirms that the mode of their education turns the energies of their minds on trifles.

Energies! says Sumelin, with a certain tone.

Energies, firmly repeated Hermsprong. Who has presumed to say, he continued, that the homage we pay to youth and beauty is insidious; that women for the sake of this evanescent, this pitiful dominion, permit themselves so be persuaded that their highest glory is to submit to this inferiority of characters, and become the mere plaything of man? Can this be so?

Now, the devil take me, said Sumelin, if I know what either you or this Mrs. Wolstonecraft would be at. But this I know, that the influence of women is too great; that it has increased, is increasing, and ought to be diminished.

Well, then, Mr. Hermsprong answered, let it be diminished on the side of—charms; and let its future increase be on the side of mind.

To what purpose? the banker asked. To invade the provinces of men? Weaker bodies, you will allow, Nature has given them, if not weaker minds. Whatsoever may be the designs of Nature respecting the sex, be her designs fulfilled. If she gave this bodily weakness, should education be brought in to increase it? But it is for mind I most contend; and if "a firm mind in a firm body" be supposed the best prayer of man to the gods, why petition women? Would they be worse mothers for it? or more helpless widows?

No, said Sumelin; but they would be less charming figures.

Whether they think of their charming figures, as much as you suppose them to do, Mrs. Walsingham will never write in vain.

And when, the banker asked, will they think less of them?

When, answered Hermsprong, they are better taught.

And when will that be? again asked Sumelin.

I know not, his opponent returned. The change, if change there can be, must begin with men. Lovers must mix a little more wisdom with their adorations. Parents, in their mode of education, must make less distinction of sex.

Mr. Hermsprong, said Sumelin, this is pretty and sentimental, but it cometh not of knowledge. There are two things co-existent with women, and co-eternal; admiration of fineries and of themselves. Eve, the hour of her birth, saw herself in the lake, and found herself more fair, more amiably fair, than her dear Adam; and her dear daughters will do the same, as long as clear water and looking-glasses exist.

With all imaginable deference to Milton's authority and yours, Mr. Sumelin, I must be of opinion, that women would leave the lesser vanities, and learn lessons of wisdom, if men would teach them; and in particular, this, that more permanent and more cordial happiness might be produced to both the sexes, if the aims of woman were rather to obtain the esteem of men, than that passionate but transient affection usually called love.

Impudent! exclaimed Miss Fluart, then incons tancy, I suppose, is one of the virtues of man?

No, Miss Fluart, nor of woman; but is it very common for husbands to preserve the ardour of lovers?

No, indeed! said Mrs. Sumelin.

Nor can it be, madam, how much soever the ladies

may wish and expect it. I suppose it is one of Nature's positive laws, that even diamond rings, worn a while, cease to raise that glow in a lady's bosom which first possession excited.

I think, said Mrs. Sumelin, it is not very polite to compare a lady to a diamond ring.

Would a rose, dear madam, be more to your taste? But the most fragrant odour of that, you know, is on the first application.

You might compare us to better things, I think, Mrs. Sumelin said, than either roses or diamonds.

To angels! Unfortunately I know nothing of angels; and I make it a rule not to talk of what I am wholly ignorant.

This produced a toss from Mrs. Sumelin, a general smile, but no answer; till Miss Campinet, fearing the subject might be dropped, said, You seem to wish a considerable change in women, sir—what would you have them be?

Very much like Miss Campinet; sensible, just, beneficent.

Would not you have them like me too? Miss Fluart asked. Am not I also a model of perfection?

I do not know perfection.

Not even in Miss Campinet?

Not even in Miss Campinet.

It is but few hours since I was told I had not a fault.

And did you believe it?

No doubt.

I have been often told, that in very, very civilized countries no man could hold up the mirror of truth to a lady's face without ill manners. I came to try.

And have you succeeded?

Have I been guilty of ill manners?

Why, no—not violently. Still less can you be accused of politeness.

Alas! I am distracted betwixt truth and politeness. What would I not give they were one and indivisible!

It would be a great change indeed, said Mr. Sumelin. But do you think women would be gainers by it?

I know not what ladies call gain. They would be beings of reason.

And dare you, says Miss Fluart, dare you look a lady in the face, and tell her she is not a being of reason?

When I look Miss Fluart in the face, I do not think of reason.

Of what then?

Of beauty and good-humour?

This will not do. I shall not be so bribed. It is the cause of my sex. Say again, if you dare, that women are not beings of reason.

Did I say so?

Yes, by implication.

I see my error. My rash and daring tongue is corrected by my eyes. Your pardon——

So good a cause, cried Sumelin, so cowardly given up!

I suspect the cause is not good. We are, like unhallowed satirists, involving in one promiscuous censure all the fair daughters of men. Let us be more just, Mr. Sumelin; they are our equals in understanding, our superiors in virtue. They have foibles where men have faults, and faults where men have crimes. In the gaiety of conversation it may be allowed, at least it will be assumed, to put the whole for a part, perhaps a small part; but it would be wise in man, when he makes the error of woman his contemplation, not to forget his own.

In saying this, Mr. Hermsprong rose to go.

I suppose, said Miss Fluart, this is what you call the amende honorable, and that it will absolve you of all your sins. But I move, to punish you by confinement to our society the rest of the day.

What unheard-of cruelty! but your motion is not seconded.

I second it, said the younger Miss Sumelin.

Motion is always followed by debate, you know. Grant me one hour to fulfil a promise, and I will return to endure the sentence of my judges.

Is your promise to a lady? Miss Fluart asked.

It is.

In such a case, who can refuse?

When Mr. Hermsprong was gone, and after two minutes' silence, Mrs. Sumelin said, I declare now I do not like this young man at all.

Nor I, said the eldest daughter.

That I can easily believe, said the father; it has a cause;—but your cause of dislike, Mrs. Sumelin, I can but guess at.

He has not the least bit of politeness, said Mrs. Sumelin.

A little, my dear, you might allow him: I own he does not appear to have sufficient for every lady's necessity.

His notions are quite shocking, said Mrs. Sumelin; don't you think so, Miss Campinet?

I thought his ideas singular, madam, this young lady answered, but not shocking.

But they are vastly foolish, said Miss Sumelin, how absurd it was to talk of women doing men's work!

One may excuse the absurdity, supposing it to be one, said Miss Campinet, for the sake of the compliment. Few men will allow us capacities for their employments.

It is no compliment, in my mind, said Miss Sumelin; and so will ladies think the remainder of this century, let Mrs. Wolstonecraft say what she will.

CHAPTER XLIV.

Mr. Hermsprong did not return in an hour; it was more than two; and Miss Campinet and Miss Fluart were just gone their usual evening's walk. He joined them, but had no longer the face of gay hilarity with which he had left Mr. Sumelin's. He seemed more than pensive. An air of soft melancholy rendered him more interesting to Miss Campinet, who thought he had lately wept, and that he could scarce now suppress the starting tear. She could not help asking, and with more apparent interest that this question is usually asked with,—Are you not well, sir?

Not ill, Miss Campinet, unless the mind has diseases.

Miss Campinet could not pursue the inquiry. She found she could not trust her voice. Miss Fluart, however, who had no taste for the silent pensive walk, said, Perhaps you have found the lady ill, sir?

No answer.

Perhaps inattentive to your complaints?

I have not made her any, madam.

Or you may not have been properly attentive to her, and she may have been upon the tender reproach?

I hope I shall give no lady cause for reproach.

When a gentleman pays a visit to a lady in a gay humour, and returns in a sad one, one guesses there must be a cause.

And that cause—love?

A very possible conjecture; especially if the lady is unmarried.

Yes, said Hermsprong, with a sigh, she is unmarried—indeed unmarried; the widow of an hour.

Oh dear! said Miss Campinet. Then after a pause she asked, Is her misery aggravated by other circumstances? can I assist her? is she in want?

Of kindness, not of bread.

Is there any secret in her story?

None. She is of a genteel family in France; of the small noblesse; and was designed for a nunnery. Monsieur Marcour, late an officer in the navy, and who had a small independent fortune, taught her to dislike her destiny. To have him, it was necessary to run away with him, and she did so. Reconciliation with the lady's family was a vain attempt: indeed it would have added little to their happiness; and to their fortune, its value would have been negative.

Mr. Marcour conducted his lady to St. Malo's, where they lived in much felicity. War being declared against England, he accepted the command of a ship of the line, which not being yet ready, he went on a cruize, as captain of a privateer. His first days were fortunate. He sent in to St. Malo's two prizes of value; but about the eighth day was himself taken, and carried into Falmouth. In the engagement he received a wound, the cure of which was not advanced by ill fortune and a prison.

Three days since Mrs. Marcour arrived, spent with fatigue and grief; for she had been obliged to past first into Holland, and forced to sell her gold watch, and other valuable trinkets, before she could prosecute her journey.

I happened to have made a little acquaintance with poor Marcour, and was with him when his lady arrived. I cannot describe their meeting—I cannot—words cannot describe it. I am little addicted to the melting mood. At most human complaints I laugh; for most of them are created and fed by our follies.

But this—this is of war, and it is not, I find, prudent to call war a folly. There have been philosophers, and even divines, such as they are, who have said that wars were means of Providence to prevent the too great multiplication of mankind. If providence has decreed it, submission is our duty; but it requires indeed a revelation to convince us, that Omnipotence can find no expedient more adapted to its benevolence, than this terrible scourge of the human race. Till this revelation arrives, I wish—but it is folly to wish.

Let us hear it, however, said Miss Fluart.

The historian of Louis the XIVth admits, that this magnificent monarch, three times at least, made war upon his neighbours for no other earthly cause than pure glory. Other monarchs, in ancient times, have done the same for pure plunder. Which is the better motive, I do not determine. To future monarchs, desirous to imitate such illustrious examples, and to future ministers, whose complaisance may happen to have the ascendant over their patriotism, I wish—the tooth-ache during the war, or the head- or heart-ache, or any ache capable of reducing them to beings of humanity; or, if that is too much to expect, into beings of common sense and common honesty.

But poor Mrs. Marcour? said Miss Campinet.

How, Miss Campinet, is agony to be described? How, a mixed mass of tenderness and horror? On the part of the lady, swoonings and embraces; of the gentleman, fortitude struggling against affection and despondence. By degrees these violent emotions subsided; nor indeed could they have been much longer supported but at the expense of life. It was then my business to administer comfort in my way, and to intreat Mrs. Marcour to permit me to procure for her better accommodation than could be had in such a place. With a look, half expressive of thanks, half of reproach, she asked if it was possible, in her

situation, to feel accommodation? to enjoy comforts of which Mr. Marcour was deprived? For refreshment, however, I did prevail; and then left them to enjoy the extreme of misery, in comfort.

This, said Miss Fluart, is the oddest mixture of phrase.

I give it you, dear madam, to alter and amend. It was the first arrangement of words to express my conceptions, which offered themselves; and I seldom take the trouble to wait for a second.

You visited your friends next day, I am sure? said Miss Campinet.

The certainty, madam, does me honour. Yes, I did; and found wretchedness—not less perhaps—but less turbulent. The surgeon, having dressed his patient, whispered me, there were some appearances of gangrene. I called in Doctor Brown to prevent its progress, which, I believed, was happily effected. This morning I was assured Mr. Marcour was out of danger. It gave me spirits, and Mrs. Marcour felicity. Indulging hope, I left you to call in upon them, and went, as usual, into the room without ceremony. The silence surprised me. They were lain down both together upon his miserable bed. Thinking them asleep, I was going to retire; but catching a glance of Mr. Marcour's face, there was something in it which did not look like sleep. In short, my dear ladies, he was dead, and Mrs. Marcour in a fainting fit by his side. How long she had lain thus insensible to her own existence, I know not, nor do I yet know the circumstances of Mr. Marcour's death, nor even its cause. For the relief of the lady I ran immediately to Doctor Brown. We procured lodgings, and conveyed her to them, still insensible; since then, she has recovered and relapsed several times. She has a nurse, and the doctor is still in attendance. I promised to relieve him. In this situation, if I do

not appear to take pleasure even in your company, ladies, I am sure you will pardon me, and you will have the goodness to excuse my request to you to shorten your walk. Mrs. Marcour knows no one but myself. I wish to be present at her recovery.

I insist upon it, Mr. Hermsprong, Miss Campinet said, we do not detain you an instant; and pray tell me, can I be of service any way?

Not to-night, Miss Campinet, Mr. Hermsprong answered.

Promise, said she, to inform me when I can; and impose what duty you please upon me.

Mr. Hermsprong took her hand, and, putting it respectfully to his lips, bowed, and vanished without a word.

Either in the story itself, or in Mr. Hermsprong's manner of telling it, there was something that repressed the gaiety even of Miss Fluart, and the ladies walked home in silence.

CHAPTER XLV.

On the next morning Miss Campinet rose earlier than usual, and when she came down to the breakfast-parlour, found Mr. Hermsprong there. He came to give her intelligence respecting Mrs. Marcour; for she appeared to have taken an interest in that lady—an interest which, as Mrs. Marcour was unknown, could arise from humanity alone; and compassion for the unfortunate, accompanied with benevolence, was precisely what, in Mr. Hermsprong's opinion, raised the female character to the highest degree of perfection.

I am sorry to acquaint you, Miss Campinet, he said, that there is not yet room for the exercise of your gentle humanity. Mrs. Marcour's fever and delirium, for this is the present state of her disorder, are very

high; and the physician scarce ventures to give hope.

I am sorry, indeed, Miss Campinet answered with the quivering lip and moistened eye: Has she children?

Three.

This is unfortunate: otherwise I know not but death may be a more desirable event to her than life.

So it appears to me, Miss Campinet; but as this is a circumstance in which we are not allowed to be guided by opinion, I have contrived to send information to St. Malo's, and hope, notwithstanding communication is stopped with France, I may still be able to get her conveyed thither in case of her recovery.

One can scarce conceive a more distressing situation. I envy you, sir, this monopoly of doing good: Can you not oblige me by permitting me to share with you in serving Mrs. Marcour?

Not at present, Miss Campinet; but if you can extend your charity to other objects, here I stand, ready to receive any portion of it.

My charity is only for those who want, said Miss Campinet, smiling.

I want, answered the gentleman.

Miss Campinet shook her head.

You are incredulous, Miss Campinet; but to a man so little accustomed to it, dejection of spirits is a disorder, and relief from it, a want; you do, however, relieve me, whether you intend it or not. To see you, to look upon you, is to me a certain degree of happiness.

In the lovely cheeks of Miss Campinet arose the blush of apprehension.

Nay, Miss Campinet, he said, do not, I beseech you, be angry. At least do not let me have the mortification of believing pride to be the cause of that anger.

Have I deserved this, Mr. Hermsprong?

Have you not been angry, Miss Campinet?

No. What could possibly make you imagine it?

Fear. I have seen sometimes a reserve—a forbidding reserve. I know not how to interpret.

Not how to interpret right. Reflect a moment. You know my father's prejudice respecting you, Mr. Hermsprong. On his side, I have feared anger; on yours, the imputation of ingratitude. As one or other of these opposite sentiments prevailed, I do not deny that my behaviour has at times been inconsistent.

Amiable candour! No,—I never accused you of ingratitude. Your just and generous bosom is not a fit residence for such a guest. You are all excellence.

Upon my word, says Miss Fluart, just entering, it must be owned that if Mr. Hermsprong cannot flatter, he can say very agreeable things, now and then; only that his powers seem rather limited as to their objects.

Shall I exert them, and tell Miss Fluart she is every thing that is charming?

Do, replied Miss Fluart, if the effort will not be absolutely insupportable.

It is impossible to express how I desire to please; but whilst I am saying agreeable things to one lady, I am saying disagreeable things to another—if another bears.

Wretch! said Miss Fluart.

My dear Miss Fluart, you should pity, not abuse me. Born and bred a savage, I was not early initiated in the noble art and science of flattery. I am learning as fast as I can, and then ——

And then you will have the goodness to say civil things to other poor girls; at present it is Miss Campinet alone ——

Whom I cannot flatter.

For how can excellence be flattered?

I own it is a large, and may therefore be a suspected,

expression of my respect and esteem for Miss Campinet.

Yes,—respect and esteem—Love cannot be one of the brotherhood; for he is the greatest of flatterers.

And of fools—if we view him in the old romance, and in the new, he seldom obtains much of my reverence.

You are a most sublime and incomprehensible person. Can any thing please you that mortal men and women do?

Yes, something; but allow for my defective education, and honour me with your instructions. My dear Miss Fluart, what is love?

Pshaw! a fiddlestick.

A good comparison; so love produces harmony, or discord according as it is handled. Or what do you think of a top? which can stand no longer than whilst it has the vertigo.

Pray, good sir, said Miss Fluart, with a reverend curtsey, may I take the liberty of inquiring your age?

Five-and-twenty, mistress, come Childermas-day.

Very early, sir, to have imbibed so perfect a contempt of love.

I, Miss Fluart,—I, the ardent votary of love,—despise it? What worse have I said of it, than that it is not immortal; and that when it dies, and leaves not behind it its best offspring, esteem and affection, no married pair have cause to erect a mausoleum to its memory?

Betwixt love and affection, sir, said Miss Campinet, you appear to make a nice distinction.

A distinction without a difference, answered Miss Fluart.

I am not to cater for other minds; as far as I know my own sensations, I feel there is a real difference.

Your own sensations! I wish I could see them, said Miss Fluart. I fancy I should see some out-of-the-way things.

Yes, Mr. Hermsprong answered,—for example, love; love for your fair self, bursting into flame the moment you were pleased to sprinkle it with a few drops of Cupid's oil.

And what for Miss Campinet?—Affection?

If affection conveys an idea of something as soft as love, and durable as life.

And pray, sir, is this your first declaration?

I have seldom seen Miss Campinet; when I have, I must have made this declaration, though not in words.

And when made in words, ought it not to have been whispered in the lady's ear?

Why should love and truth be whispered?

That all people may not hear. Lord Grondale, for example.

And why should he not hear?

Because it is probable he would say something not quite pleasant.

What would he say?

Shall I say for him?

If you please.

Young man, says the lady, with a little imitation of the dignity and tone of Lord Grondale,—young man, it is a thing that appears to me a little extraordinary that you should make pretensions to my daughter?

What is there extraordinary in it, my lord? Every man's daughter may be pretended to.

Your presumption seems to have made you forget her rank and fortune.

It is true; I have thought only of herself.

Do you know, sir, there is not a nobleman in England who ought to disdain her alliance?

Miss Campinet, my lord, cannot be seen and disdained.

And you, sir, presume to aspire.

I presume to love her, my lord; the presumption

of aspiring is really a phrase not within my comprehension.

What, sir! you suppose yourself her equal?

The poor word, my lord, has been so used and abused, has been made to mean so many things it did not mean, that I do not choose to have any thing to do with it.

Do you pretend to be a man of family?

As good as yours, my lord; and yet it never gave me a moment's exultation.

And your fortune, sir?

Above your lordship's; for it is equal to my wishes, and superior to my wants.

Sir, I must inform you, that your answers are vague and unsatisfactory; before I condescend to give you my daughter, I must have a more particular account of your family, sir; of its alliances, sir; and of your rent-roll.

Upon my word, my lord, here is a great deal of difficulty in this country, to bring two people together who are unfortunate enough to have poverty. For my part, I have thought little of what your lordship thinks so much. I have thought only that I was man, and she, woman,—lovely indeed, but still woman. Nature has created a general affinity between these two species of beings; incident has made it particular betwixt Miss Campinet and me. In such situations, people usually marry; so I consent to marry.

You consent to marry! Really the tone is high.

But that I love the gentle Desdemona, I would not my unhoused free condition put into circumscription and confine for the sea's wealth.

Oh, pray keep your unhoused free condition; I promise you, you shall have no daughter of mine.

I promise myself I shall.

Miss Campinet could no longer restrain her inclination to laugh, which having indulged a few seconds,

the said, But is this peremptory *shall* of yours with Miss Campinet's consent, or without?

Certainly with, replied Hermsprong.

Oh, says she, still laughing, I was ignorant of that circumstance.

I have faith and hope, the gentleman answered, you will not long remain so.

Till that point is cleared up, said Miss Fluart, we had better defer what his lordship has further to say.

The coming in of the rest of the family put an end to the conversation.

CHAPTER XLVI.

I MUST now carry my readers back to Grondale, to the consequence of the quarrel between the noble peer and Mrs. Stone. That lady's spirited reply, though not very grateful to his pride, or the present state of his feelings, furnished him with an opportunity of resentment exactly adapted to his wishes. Accordingly, he resented with great dignity and prudent perseverance; nor could the lady obtain admission to his presence by any submission she thought proper to make. In a few days, therefore, she left the Hall, in that sort of agreeable humour, which women, and men too, I believe, experience when they happen to be suddenly and rudely checked in the career of interest, of pride, or of vanity.

This affair, so happily terminated, gave his lordship a renovation of spirits. He wrote Miss Fluart the news of this happy event; and was so courteous as to say that he should leave the choice of the future housekeeper to herself.

He was now more at leisure to consider his other equally important concern, how best to rid the country of that poison to his pride, that Hermsprong. Dr.

Blick had been some weeks on duty at Winchester, so that unfortunately his lordship was deprived of the very properest person possible to give advice on this occasion, for he would have given it *con amore*, and quite to his lordship's taste. Lord Grondale, therefore, was obliged to be content with what might be suggested by his own wisdom, and that of his attorney, Mr. Corrow, of whom I made honourable mention in a former chapter.

Mr. Corrow had a prodigious respect for Lord Grondale, and for money; and would have done for one, or both of them, any thing or every thing that the law, in any of its latitudes, would have enabled him to do. To press down to the earth, and under it, a poor man, is easy—it is the work of every day; but to make a man, with money in his purse, guilty of crimes he never committed, requires a superior fund of knowledge of the more tortuous parts of law, and superior intrepidity. Mr. Corrow did not care to promise too much, in a case which might possibly run counter to his prognostic; nor did he choose to deprive his lordship of hope, because law without hope, he knew, was apt to come to an untimely end. He talked therefore about it and about it, till his lordship found himself well wearied, if not well informed; so he dismissed Mr. Corrow, with a promise of peculiar reward if, by his exertions, he should rid the country of a man so odious.

From this great object, however, his lordship's thoughts were diverted for a time by the receipt of the following letter:—

"Though personally unknown to your lordship, I request the honour of your lordship's particular attention. It is possible the name of Sir Philip Chestrum may be unknown to your lordship; but I presume your lordship cannot be ignorant of the illustrious name of Raioule. The family of Chestrum is indeed

how, the late Sir Peter being the creator of his own fortune; but the Raioules were the splendid supporters of the dignity of the nobility of England, from Richard Cœur de Lion to George the First; when the earldom lapsed through defect of male issue, and the large family estates, having been divided amongst five co-heiresses, have gone into other families, so that the illustrious name of Raioule is sunk and lost. I, a descendant of this noble family, was married by my parents to the late Sir Peter Chestrum, and bore him a son and heir, the present Sir Philip Chestrum, who joins great elegance of person and manners to high birth on the part of his mother, and high fortune on the part of his father; for his estate is 15,000*l.* a year. This young man has been captivated by Miss Campinet, your lordship's daughter; and, from the flattering manner in which that charming young lady has been pleased to receive his addresses, has the highest hopes of success. This induces me to apply for your lordship's approbation, on the receipt of which Sir Philip will wait upon your lordship to confer upon settlements, and other matters requisite to precede so important an event. Expecting your lordship's answer, I have the honour to be

"Your lordship's most obedient servant,

"HENRIETTA CHESTRUM.

"P. S. Should your lordship better like the illustrious names of Raioule or Campinet, I shall have no objection to Sir Philip's resigning that of Chestrum, and taking, by act of parliament, that which you approve."

There was something in this letter which a plain man of common sense and excitable lungs might have laughed at; but to the noble sentiments of the noble lord to whom it was addressed, it was perfectly conge-

nial. I understand that in this island of Great-Britain, at the time I am now writing, birth is the first virtue, and money the second; some indeed may dispute the precedence; but all will allow that one or both are *sine qua nons*, without which virtue is not. Lord Grondale had both, and both were flattered by Lady Chestrum's letter. His lordship's reply, therefore, was the most polite and gracious possible; and it expressed a sort of desire, that the business should be begun and ended with as little loss of time as might be agreeable and convenient to her ladyship. It was Miss Campinet who suggested this; Miss Campinet, who would, his lordship imagined, be rather a superfluity at Grondale, when he was at the top pinnacle of felicity by the possession of the charming Miss Fluart.

To the charming Miss Fluart he wrote also, and in a very lover-like strain; for he said, he counted the days and the hours till the time he might expect the return of his fair *conquerante*. This time, in pity to his sufferings, he hoped she would abridge, and do Miss Campinet the honour to return with her as soon as possible; because Lady Chestrum had made proposals which his lordship very much approved, and had therefore required Miss Campinet's return, to receive Sir Philip's addresses. For, added his lordship, it appertains to my honour and dignity, to marry my daughter properly and speedily, that she may not throw herself away upon that low fellow, that Hermsprong, whose impertinences toward me still continue; or rather increase. For what, my dear Miss Fluart, do you think he has lately done? Set up a carriage; and under pretence of calling it Mrs. Garnet's, has presumed to put upon it a part of the arms of the house of Campinet.

His lordship's last letter, on this important occasion, was to his daughter, whom he reproached with having received Sir Philip's addresses without his permission;

which failure in point of duty, notwithstanding, he might be brought to overlook, in consideration of her happiness. Lastly, he fixed the time for her return.

Before we relate the effect of these letters, let us see what further had passed betwixt the enamoured baronet and his fair enslaver.

CHAPTER XLVII.

Sir Philip's declaration we have seen in a former chapter; after the discovery of which to his mamma, her address to Lord Grondale, and his lordship's answer, it did not occur to Sir Philip that any thing more was necessary on his part, than now and then to attend his sweet mistress, and to look kind and gracious.

At first, this was performed with the baronet's usual abilities; but the increasing intimacy betwixt the lady and Mr. Hermsprong gave a shock to the kind heart of Sir Philip, and in the place of gracious *doux yeux* produced looks of sullen gloom and fits of resentment.

This increase of intimacy was occasioned by the unfortunate Mrs. Marcour, who, when she recovered her recollection, was kindly visited by Miss Campinet and her friend; and more than once, when Miss Fluart was less disposed to compassion, by Miss Campinet without her, on which occasions she was accompanied by Mr. Hermsprong only. This alarming circumstance was whispered to Sir Philip by the generous Miss Sumelin, who, since her disappointment at Ostend, had sometimes permitted a little malignity to enter her gentle bosom; and which was peculiarly excitable by Mr. Hermsprong and Miss Campinet. Sir Philip, indeed, did not presume to complain, or indeed to speak at all to his mistress, more than common good manners demanded; he was satisfied to view the fair form which so soon would be all his own; and

was by no means so solicitous to entertain his mistress alone, either on the subject of love, or his new discovered cause of complaint, as she was so avoid the giving him such opportunity, not because she had the least conjecture of what was transacting, but because she did not like the concluding sentence of their last *tête-à-tête*.

So were things when Miss Campinet received her father's letter. It was astonishing, not that she should be the subject of Lord Grondale's reproaches on any occasion, or no occasion at all; but that she should receive Sir Philip Chestrum's addresses so kindly, when she had not the least suspicion of having received any addresses at all.

It was morning when the letters were delivered, and the ladies were just going, under the escort of Mr. Hermsprong, to call upon Mrs. Marcour. They broke the seals without ceremony; and it must have been very amusing to Mr. Hermsprong to see laughter bursting from the coral lips of Miss Fluart, and indignation flashing from the blue eyes of Miss Campinet. As neither of them, however, chose to make Mr. Hermsprong acquainted with the cause of these different emotions, they were obliged to suppress them for the present, and proceed to the business of the morning.

Mrs. Marcour was now in lodgings a mile from the town, for the benefit of country air. On their return from this visit, they were overtaken by Sir Philip Chestrum's carriage, which stopped opposite to them, and from it alighted with unusual alacrity Sir Philip himself, and in his hand the letter from Lord Grondale to Lady Chestrum.

Now, Miss Campinet, said the gallant baronet, I hope I have got something to please you; I hope you won't be so shy; and that you will fancy my company as well as that gentleman's.

Never, said Miss Campinet, with emphasis.

The baronet stared and wondered.

Is it to you, Sir Philip, said this young lady with indignant scorn, is it to you I am obliged for the information given me by my father, that I have received your addresses?

But you seem to be angry, miss, said Sir Philip; if I did, where was the harm?

The harm lies in the falsehood, the lady answered.

But where lies the falsehood? Sir Philip asked.

Do you persist in it, sir? When, sir, or where, did I either accept or you offer me any addresses?

Dear miss, don't you remember? It was last Monday was a fortnight. Stay it was Tuesday; for gray Bess tumbled down and broke her knee as we went home, and next day we had the farrier, and that was Wednesday; you may see the scabs. And Sir Philip pointed to gray Bess's knee.

This proof did not appear so satisfactory to Miss Campinet as Sir Philip probably expected; for she said, with increasing scorn, Answer my question, sir.

Sir Philip stammered,—Miss Fluart laughed,—Mr. Hermsprong smiled; and Sir Philip growing angry said, As to you, Miss Fluart, ladies may say any thing; but as to this gentleman, it is neither mannerly nor respectful for him to laugh at nothing.

If a man laughs at nothing, Hermsprong answered, what is there to be angry at?

But, said the baronet, I know you laughed at me.

Then certainly, sir, you do not suppose I laughed at nothing.

I wonder what you can find to laugh at about me?

Vulgar people, unaccustomed to elegance, might laugh at the profusion of ornament which decorates your person; and indeed Sir Philip Chestrum is always superabundantly genteel.

What signifies that to you, sir? As if I did not pay for every thing I wear; and as if I wore any thing out of fashion. But this is only a put off. I desire you to tell me the truth.

You are a most pertinacious inquirer after truth, Sir Philip, said Hermsprong, smiling. Suppose I should have laughed at the idea of your having mistaken Lord Grondale for Miss Campinet, and in consequence of paying your first addresses not quite in the right place?

I say, sir, said the baronet,—and stopped, unable to articulate for anger and trepidation.

At your leisure, Sir Philip, said Hermsprong; if you are not prepared to say now, take time.

Sir, said the baronet in a rage, you are——

Do not call names if you can help it, Sir Philip; it subjects gentlemen sometimes to inconveniences.

I never saw such an odd kind of man in my life, said the baronet; you are enough to provoke a standing tree.

Better provoke a forest than such a man as Sir Philip Chestrum, said Hermsprong. Ladies, shall I entreat the favour of you to be walking on? I have an apology to make Sir Philip.

The ladies went on.

I shan't choose to stay behind, said Sir Philip.

What, not to hear my apology? replied Hermsprong.

That's talking more like a gentleman, said the baronet, but the main point is to refrain keeping company with Miss Campinet.

A hard article, sir.

But it must be; for I am to marry her, and then it belongs to me to tell her who she is to keep company with.

Husbands have great prerogatives, I see. But till you are her husband, I should imagine she ought to be left to her own choice.

But I think otherwise; for evil communications corrupt good manners.

What evil do you suppose I should communicate to her, Sir Philip?

Nobody knows any thing about you here; so you might tell her any thing, and she might take a liking to you.

I am not afraid of that.

But may be I may.

What are your fears to me, Sir Philip?

There—now you are off again. This is not talking like a gentleman.

To talk like a gentleman is to tell Sir Philip Chestrum that I will obey his commands.

Why not? I am a baronet, am I not?

So they say. And your commands are, that I should not come into the presence of Miss Campinet?

Yes,—it's what you ought not to do.

And what is the consequence, if I should have the presumption to disobey?

Sir Philip, not approving this question, I suppose, did not answer.

Perhaps you will call me into the field of honour?

It may be I may, said Sir Philip, assuming dignity.

It will be great honour to me to meet Sir Philip Chestrum there; and since I am afraid I cannot dispose myself to obey his orders respecting Miss Campinet, the sooner the better.

But, said the baronet with a little trepidation, I shall not do you no such honour, as I don't know whether you are a gentleman. John, draw up. For there was a sawed and painted railing, which divided the carriage from the foot-road.

Good morrow, Sir Philip, shall I carry your compliments to Miss Campinet?

No,—I shall send them by no such person; for I dare say you are no better than you should be.

That I dare say too, replied Hermsprong.

Perhaps an Irish fortune-hunter; or some such take-in gentleman, said Sir Philip, making up to the stile.

One moment, Sir Philip, if you please. You have fallen into a little error of language, which I am desirous to correct you for; and since you do not choose to consider me as a gentleman, you will not complain that my correction is not perfectly polite. Do you choose to be thrown over the rails, or whipped with nettles?

I choose neither, said Sir Philip; John, Thomas—murder!

Hermsprong did not throw Sir Philip, he only lifted him gently over the rails, and set him down softly on the other side; at the same time said, If I hear any more of these liberties of language, respecting Miss Campinet or myself, I shall correct them in a manner far less agreeable to you. But the footman had now leaped the railing, and was coming to his master's assistance.

Friend, said Hermsprong, I have no quarrel with you—keep yourself out of harm's way. The man, seeing his master safe, and probably not liking the rencontre, took quietly Mr. Hermsprong's advice.

Hermsprong was in an instant with the ladies, who had seen the transaction, though they had not heard the dialogue. He found Miss Fluart laughing—Miss Campinet in terror.

You have terrified me exceedingly, said the latter lady; Mr. Hermsprong, do you consider consequences?

In these pleasant sallies of humour, Hermsprong replied, one seldom does consider consequences. Does Miss Campinet suppose some terrible ones are to arise from Sir Philip's resentment? Will he swear the peace against me?

He will bring his action of assault and battery, said Miss Fluart.

Then, my dear Miss Fluart, you will be my evidence I did not beat him.

Of Sir Philip, said Miss Campinet, I do not think; his ideas of revenge will probably be, like all his ideas, mean and inconsequential. But is there no other person of whom Mr. Hermsprong might reasonably be afraid?

None, replied the gentleman.

May not all this go misrepresented and aggravated to Lord Grondale?

Of what consequence is that to me? asked Hermsprong.

Mr. Hermsprong, said Miss Campinet with a degree of solemnity, you have been lately endeavouring to persuade me you entertain an affection for me.

And in this persuasion, my dear Miss Campinet, I hope I have succeeded.

How can I think you desire it, sir, when upon no occasion you take the trouble to conceal your contempt of my father?

I think not of your father; it is you, not him, I love; from you I expect my happiness, not him.

In this country, said Miss Fluart, fathers, of rank and fortune especially, have great powers over their children.

They have indeed, if they have the power to direct or control their affections, said Hermsprong.

Perhaps, Miss Fluart replied, they do not reach that point quite; but pray is not Love a much more lively and lovely gentleman when he has golden wings?

I have not the honour to know Love with golden wings.

Let us descend:—Lord Grondale has great efficient

powers in his strong box; such as Love, airy as he is, may need.

I cannot condescend to mix the idea of strong boxes with felicity and Caroline Campinet.

You are a sublime mortal; but do you know a lady called Prudence?

I hope I do.

And will she allow Miss Campinet to give up a splendid fortune for love and Mr. Hermsprong?

If that is a necessary consequence, I hope she will.

On the part of Miss Campinet, I presume this requires a tolerable portion of humility.

Not more, I hope, than Miss Campinet possesses.

To ladies who have been brought up in affluence and splendour, they are said to become necessaries of life.

Affluence may be Miss Campinet's, as high, if she pleases, as she herself can wish; but if grandeur in its usual glittering forms be to her a necessary of life, I fear it is not mine to supply it. Millions of revenue would not make me exchange the comforts of life for its parade. I have seen splendour in all its fantastic forms, till I sicken at the idea. Give me, Heaven! any life, but the life of grandeur.

Friend, said Miss Fluart, with these sentiments you ought to look no higher for a wife than a barber's daughter.

I have one better hope, answered the gentleman.

And that one? said Miss Fluart.

Caroline Campinet, replied Hermsprong.

Have I, Miss Campinet asked, ever given such hope?

I know not, he replied, whether you have given, or whether I have stolen it from you. That I have it is certain; and it is certain also no power but that of Miss Campinet can take it from me.

Mr. Hermsprong, said this young lady with a more serious air than usual, that I esteem you much, I own; but if you imagine that I can in your favour disregard my duties ——

I ask no sacrifice of duty, Mr. Hermsprong answered, nor any sacrifice except of prejudice. In return, Miss Campinet will not require of me the sacrifice of my integrity to pride; or, meaner still, to money.

The entrance into the town prevented further conversation.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

It was now become necessary for the ladies to communicate to each other their respective letters from Lord Grondale. Miss Fluart was kindly angry for her friend; Miss Campinet was kindly sorry for hers, whose affair with her father she thought was becoming awfully serious. On expressing this apprehension, Miss Campinet received an answer quite characteristic from her fair friend.

To serious girls, like you, said Miss Fluart, this affair might be vastly embarrassing; to mad creatures, like myself, it is nothing. All things, as Sir Philip says, are to be put up with from young ladies. especially if they are wild and handsome. As oft as his lordship indulged himself in making love to me, I took care to inform him, that I did believe I never could bring my mind to marry him. I shall write, to renew his memory on this head; and to give him the pleasing intelligence that this mind continues as foolish and obstinate as ever. Think not of me, my dear, but of yourself. It is probable Lord Grondale may indulge himself in a little persecution, as you will call it; though to me it would be pastime. Had I a father who took it in his head to marry me to a man I dis-

liked, were he as stern as old Cato, I should say, Venerable sir, it is I who am to be married, not you; it is I who am to bear his follies and his humours by day and by night, not you; it is altogether my own affair, and ought to be regulated by my own feelings. I allow you have a right to advise, and I give you leave to advise, provided you do it quietly. But I tell you beforehand, I will not take it, if it be to throw myself away upon that odious Sir Chestrum; or not to throw myself away upon that Hermsprong——

Stop, dear whimsical girl, stop; and tell me if you think I am likely to throw myself away upon this last-named gentleman.

Why, you know, my dear, the man says he will have you. I do think he is an obstinate person; and how you will be able to resist the man, and his obstinacy too, I do not know.

You think me favourably disposed to him?

Yes, rather.

And you think that disposition strong enough to make me risk Lord Grondale's displeasure, and its consequences?

Yes,—all but one.

Pray favour me with your opinion of Mr. Hermsprong.

He is moderately tall.

Pshaw!

Tolerably handsome.

I care not!

Rather genteel too, if he would dress more en coxcomb.

Can you praise him no better?

I have given him all the attributes which carry our daughters of blood and ton so fast into Scotland: What would the girl have?

I had rather hear of the attributes of his mind; his good sense; his knowledge; his cool, collected forti-

tude; his intrepidity; his contempt of meanness; his sentiments so noble, so exalted, so soaring above the reach of common minds.

Very good, my dear. Yes, you will be able by prayer and fasting to risk all consequences. I wish, however, we knew something of his birth, parentage, and education;—or are you willing to take him, as they advertise for stolen goods, and no questions asked?

I am not so far advanced, Maria. That I esteem him, I own; so much, perhaps, that it would be difficult for me to make another choice: but between esteeming and taking there is some difference. I wish for happiness, and shall not choose to risk it by imprudence.

Especially the imprudence of losing a duchess's revenue?

If by this I lost only the freaks of greatness, I think I could be comforted.

You are an apt scholar, my dear, and take your philosophy very fast: if you can get enough of it to overcome female vanity, you will have done a wonderful thing; something like a miracle, I believe.

Does it appear so difficult to conquer that vanity which is to be gratified only by things one does not want?

Not want? Change the expression, my dear; vanity creates almost as great wants as hunger, and much more teasing.

If I can contrive to want the vanity, I can make shift, perhaps, without the gratification.

Yes—if love can expel vanity, one need not complain of its weakness.

I will talk no more to such a perverter of meanings; let us mind our business.

CHAPTER XLIX.

This business was writing to Lord Grondale—a most arduous task to Miss Campinet. She desired to write dutifully; but there was a certain degree of indignation which rather weakened the expression. She wished to assure Lord Grondale she never had encouraged Sir Philip, and this was easy;—but she also desired to say explicitly and dutifully, that she never would; and she found this an insurmountable difficulty. The English language did not supply words to express what she meant, without conveying, at the same time, a sort of intention to have a will of her own—an offence she feared her father would be little inclined to pardon. She confined herself, therefore, to informing his lordship that she detested Sir Philip Chestrum, and always must detest him, for endeavouring to impose upon her father with a direct falsehood.

Miss Fluart, far from being embarrassed, with her accustomed playfulness, wrote as follows:—

"MY LORD,

"Your lordship's favour of the 14th would have been more agreeable to me, if it had not been quite so loving, and written upon the supposition that your lordship and I had absolutely agreed to intermarry with one another, as they say at Doctors' Commons;—whereas, your lordship will be so good to remember, the agreement was only conditional—that is, if I could bring myself into a proper and wife-like affection for your lordship; which condition being not done and performed, the obligation to marry, as your lordship knows, becomes null and void. To be sure I endeavour to conquer this little difficulty; and if I am so fortunate as to succeed, I will send an express to your lordship with the agreeable intelligence.

"I really do not know what to say respecting Mr. Hermsprong's putting any part of your lordship's arms on Mrs. Garnet's carriage. If he has sinned against the sacred laws of heraldry, your lordship does not want the inclination to punish him. What but silly things can be expected from a young man, who throws away his money upon gauds for old women?

"Your lordship requires Miss Campinet to return, in order to receive the addresses of Sir Philip Chestrum. I would recommend to your lordship to receive these addresses yourself; for, if they are offered to Caroline in person, they must inspire her with invincible disgust; and this is not the state of mind in which so just and tender a father as your lordship would wish a daughter should marry. Indeed, my lord, there should be a little affection, if it be no more than sufficient to prevent a nausea, which possibly might affect an elegant young woman upon the pawings of a bear or a monkey. You know, my lord, this is what I am waiting for; and when it comes, I am ready. But indeed, and indeed, I must wait till it does come; and so ought all sober-minded young women, like

"Your lordship's most obedient servant,

"MARIA FLUART."

CHAPTER L.

THESE letters being sent to the post, Miss Fluart sat down to dress—Miss Campinet to think. Twenty minutes had scarce passed in these operations, when Miss Fluart broke in upon her friend's reverie with this abrupt question: Pray, my dear, what did Mr. Hermsprong mean by saying that Miss Campinet might, if she pleased, have affluence as large as woman's wish?

Indeed, replied her fair friend, I do not know. Perhaps we misunderstood the expression. Perhaps it might be a flight of sentiment, meaning nothing more than that, if Miss Campinet would not wish for wealth, she might have as much as she desired.

You are quite ingenious in your explication, said Miss Fluart; but it is not quite satisfactory, child.—May I not take the liberty to ask him?

By no means, answered her fair friend. It would appear as if I were really looking forward to a connexion with Mr. Hermsprong; and I would not have him suppose I am employed about any such consideration.

Ah, my dear! but how if he supposes such a wicked thing without your permission?

Then, if he is disappointed, he will not have a just cause of accusation against me.

No, it will be all against his stars; and perhaps, Caroline, you may be rather angry at yours. However, if your delicacy has declared war against your curiosity, mine have not quarrelled, and I shall certainly set him to talk of his forefathers, this day, upon our walk to Mrs. Marcour's.

Miss Campinet was going to be urgent with Miss Fluart not to hazard such a step, when, instead of the gentleman, they received from him the following note:—

"Mr. Hermsprong's compliments to Miss Campinet and Miss Fluart,—a little necessity detains him from them and happiness, possibly for the whole day; if so, to-morrow he hopes will not treat him as to-day will have done."

The ladies had now another turn given to their curiosity. What could be the necessity? Was it another of his benevolences? What could be the object?—

They wished for dinner; they wished for Mr. Sumelin, who probably might know his engagement. But neither did he come; and the sun set upon their curiosity, and the moon gave them not the light they wanted.

Mr. Sumelin, the next morning at breakfast, seemed disposed to be grave, sententious, and laconic. He expected questions, and he had them.

Mrs. Sumelin, in a querulous tone, said, You came home monstrous late, Mr. Sumelin.

Yes, monstrous late, Mrs. Sumelin.

I suppose you spent your evening, as usual, at the tavern?

As usual, at the tavern.

I think you 'll live there after a while?

Any thing to oblige you, my dear.

I wonder what it is that makes taverns more agreeable to gentlemen than their own houses?

Love of independence, madam.

Pray, Miss Fluart asked, had you Mr. Hermsprong?

No.

You did not see him yesterday?

Yes, I did.

Pray, where?

At Justice Saxby's.

Miss Campinet gave a little start.

On justice business, may one ask? said Miss Fluart.

On justice business; Hermsprong the delinquent.

Another start.

What had he done? Miss Fluart asked.

Maliciously, contumaciously, *vi et armis*, he had thrown over rails into the high road no less a man than a baronet of this realm—no less a man than Sir Philip Chestrum; and put him in fear of his life.

Oh dear! said Miss Sumelin, was ever any thing so shocking?

I always said he was a headstrong young man, said

Mrs. Sumelin. And so I suppose they have sent him to jail; and to be sure he deserves it.

Mr. Sumelin did not reply to this. Miss Campinet's seat seemed uneasy. She set down her cup.

What is your opinion of him, Harriet? Mr. Sumelin asked.

Sir, I always thought him a very proud man.

And you, Charlotte?

I have seen so little of him, said this good-natured girl, that I have only had time to remark his good qualities.

Well, Miss Fluart?

He must have some bad qualities, sir, for he is a man; but really I have not yet made a catalogue.

Shall I have the honour of your opinion, Miss Campinet?

Whatsoever may be his faults, sir, I think his virtues predominate.

It is evident that Mrs. Sumelin and Harriet are the best judges; for he is bound over to his good behaviour, and I am his surety for peaceable demeanour. But here he comes; and I leave him to your correction. Sir, you have friends here, who are so good as to own that you have faults. One thinks you have a hot head; another that you have pride in it. Others have not yet dissected you. Carry your cup as even as you can here, sir; for if these swear the peace against you, ten to one they will require other bonds than mine for their protection.

Keep me, sir, in happy ignorance, said Hermsprong, to whom, in this charming society, I have the misfortune to be disagreeable.

Be ignorant, if you can, said Sumelin, as he retired. But indeed the happy lot of ignorance was denied him, merely because he did not take the precaution to shut his eyes.

I hope, said Hermsprong, you are not disposed to

punish Mrs. Marcour for my faults; nor me so heavily as not to permit my attendance?

I think, Caroline, said Miss Fluart, rising to put on her cloak, I think that punishment would be too grievous even for this sinful offender.

Miss Campinet seemed to think so also, for she rose to prepare for departure. Poor Charlotte looked as if she wished it too; but Mrs. Sumelin said, she could not possibly spare her this morning.

CHAPTER LI.

They were no sooner in the fields, than the ladies required of Hermsprong a full account of the movements of the renowned knight, Sir Philip Chestrum; which he gave in such a manner, that the fair ones could with difficulty confine themselves to that placid and dignified smile, which that great schoolmaster of grace the late Earl of Chesterfield prescribed in lieu of laughter, to all the sons and daughters of men who happened to be gentlefolks born.

The morning was fine; Hermsprong proposed an extension of their walk, and to call on Mrs. Marcour on their return. Miss Campinet assented; Miss Fluart owned she was too much of the fine lady to relish long walks; but, says she, there is a condition—

In my power? asked Hermsprong.

Yes, Miss Fluart replied; it is, that you will talk of yourself; you are an odd, out-of-the way mortal; but I suppose you had a father and mother notwithstanding; and I want to know whether they were as odd as yourself.

Relaters of their own memoirs have seldom a right to unlimited credit; but I shall obey your injunctions with all the regard to truth I can. That I shall be

without spot or blemish, you may reasonably expect; but I perhaps may have the candour to own, that my father, mother, and *et ceterus* had their faults. You will conclude, from my name, that I am of Germany. My grandfather was a man of rank and affluence; my father, the second of three sons. His younger brother and himself, at the respective ages of twenty and twenty-one, were rivals in love; and this brother, by a series of treachery, and with a cunning one finds it difficult to believe could be the inhabitant of so young a breast, brought my father, almost in the same moment, under the heavy displeasure of my grandfather, and the still more insupportable misfortune of killing, as he then believed, his dearest friend in a duel. He was obliged to fly; and his elder brother being then on his tour, he joined him in France. His reception was cool and disgusting; my father found it impossible to bear.—Sick, and almost in absolute penury, he went to Bagnieres; wrote thence to my grandfather, and intreated pardon and subsistence. The latter was granted.—There was a servant in the family, not much older than himself, for whom my father had conceived an attachment, and who had drooped and neglected business ever since his absence. This man my grandfather pitched upon to carry some immediate relief to his unfortunate son, together with his last commands. These were, Never more to set foot in his native country, which he had so disgraced; to change his name; and never on any account to claim an alliance with his family. On these conditions, he gave him leave to draw on his banker for 6000*l*. My father, hurt almost to death by such injustice and such cruelty, abhorring the treachery of one brother, and disgusted with the politic nonchalance of the other, willingly returned the messenger with the required acceptance.

But the man had also conditions to make. He told my father he never intended to return. His intention

is coming, was to offer his service to himself, and, if he was not accepted, to try his fortune in America, where he had a brother. And, sir, says the man, in whatever place, or whatever station of life, you choose to settle in, you must have a servant; and one that will serve you for less wages, and with more fidelity, you will never find. For, sir, if I may presume to say it; I love you; I know you have been basely betrayed; and I know one of the agents in the plots which were laid to entrap you. I will go back, if you will permit me to return, otherwise not; for I have ill treatment to complain of as well as you, though not so atrocious.

This offer my father accepted with pleasure. His servant, Claus, performed his journey with celerity, and came back to Bagnieres enabled to disclose to his master the whole system of treachery by which he had been undone. This I cannot relate, nor think of without rage and horror. It is a black perfidious tale; much I wish never to have known it; much to be able to blot it from my memory. Its closing scene was the ruin of the young lady by this brother who had supplanted my father in her affections.

There was at Bagnieres, for health, a young French lady, Mademoiselle Ruprè, the daughter of a rich weaver at Nantes. My father and she had formed an acquaintance, and it was, at the time when Claus returned, ripening apace into love. On my father's side, perhaps resentment aided the passion; for he believed the lady he had loved in his own country a party in the perfidy of his brother.

Having recovered her health, Miss Ruprè returned to Nantes, partly accompanied, partly followed by my father. Mr. Jean Ruprè, my maternal grandfather, was extravagantly fond of his only child, and also extravagantly fond of his money. By permission of Miss Ruprè, my father waited upon him, obtained an au-

dience, told his love; but at the same time told his disgrace, and consequently the state of his fortune.—Mr. Ruprè perceived in an instant he was not a proper match for his daughter; and informed him of this perception with rather less politeness than a courtier would have used upon the occasion.

This grieved Miss Ruprè, and she undertook one day to reason with her father, and know his objections. He had but one—money; for what was 6000*l.* compared with her expectations? Miss Ruprè said, that money did not make happiness; for she had read much, and this sentiment is to be found in a prodigious number of books. Authors in general know money does not make their happiness; and thence conclude, rather too hastily, it could not make that of other people. Now it did make Mr. Ruprè's; who fell into a passion at his daughter's quotations, and abused the poor rogues who choose to live by writing nonsense, rather than by honest industry.

A month had passed away in these reasonings and rebukes, when Mr. Ruprè, a man of business, and accustomed to decision, proposed to his daughter three gentlemen, all men of substance and industry, for her choice of one. Not one being to her taste, she rejected all. Mr. Jean Ruprè was scarce ever before in so great a passion. He was a pious catholic; yet he swore—yes, he swore—one of these, or a nunnery should be her portion.

Opposition, especially parental, is the true blow-bellows of love; the metaphor is coarse, but I am told it is true. Miss Ruprè said to her father, with great respect, Since it must be so, sir, I choose the nunnery as the lesser evil.

Mr. Ruprè had drunk a good deal of Burgundy in the course of these pleadings, by way of calming his passions. It had assisted him in his arguments, and had made him understand that daughters had no rights

but the rights of obedience. He laid this down to her as an incontrovertible proposition. She answered with a smile; She had never before heard of those rights.—Sir, a few days after, her ignorance was rewarded by a convent.

CHAPTER LII.

Lost to his country, to fortune, and to love, my father had almost sunk into despondence. There was at Nantes a young man, of German extraction, a Mr. Germersheim, whose father was settled as a merchant in Philadelphia, and who had sent this son upon a mercatorial tour to Europe. This tour he had now completed, and was at this time loading his father's vessel, in which he was to return home. It had happened to this Mr. Germersheim also to fall in love, and very fortunately with the most intimate friend of Miss Ruprè. But this lady was one of six daughters, and her father had neither the wealth of Mr. Jean Ruprè, nor Mr. Ruprè's passion for it. Every thing had been agreed upon, and nothing but the sanction of old Germersheim, every day expected, prevented the immediate union.

An acquaintance had commenced between my father and this young man, which a knowledge of each other had matured into a cordial esteem. They had no secrets; and Germersheim revived my father's hopes, by offering him America for a country, his power with Miss Lissot to endeavour to prevail upon her friend to make herself happy, and his assistance in the new world to any establishment he should fix upon.

Most willingly, if nunneries were in the same estimation as they have been, would I give for the benefit of the fair, not only the ingenious contrivance by which Miss Ruprè was liberated, but all others which have

ever come to my knowledge, or entered my imagination; for most willingly, any way, every way, would I counteract the diabolical policy that has dictated such cruel abstractions. But, thank Heaven and common sense, nunneries are no more, or no more in estimation, at least in France; so that I have only occasion to say, Miss Ruprè arrived safe at Philadelphia, accompanied by Mrs. Germersheim, and on the day of her landing became the wife of my father.

When rapture had a little subsided—

That is, said Miss Fluart, when love began to die—

And something better, continued Hermsprong, had succeeded in its place, it became necessary to think of the future. My mother had written to her father, imploring forgiveness, I suppose, but not expressing much of penitence; he did condescend to answer, That as her husband had forfeited his life by the laws of France, he could not return thither; that her life was not forfeited, because she had not professed; but, no doubt, she would prefer a husband to a father, and love to duty. For his part, he never was a man that liked to pay for that which he had not; and as he had not now a daughter, he did not choose to pay for one. Indeed he had supposed that Heaven had been speedy in its vengeance; for he had heard that the Concordia, the vessel she was believed to have sailed in, was lost off Cape Finisterre, and all perished. Now it was true that the Concordia was lost, and that they had intended to take the voyage in her; but had changed their purpose, and hired the Arethuse, principally because Germersheim's vessel, being heavy laden, could not accommodate the ladies so well as was desired. This very circumstance too, of sailing in the Concordia, my father had written to a young gentleman of his own country, his friend, he believed; but from whom he never heard more.

Mr. Jean Ruprè concluded by informing his daugh-

ter, that it would be useless to trouble him with any more letters,—as she had brewed, she must bake—as she had made her bed, so she must lie in it; and for his part, he would try if an obedient wife would not console him for the loss of a disobedient daughter.

My father, at the same time, received a short Latin letter, in a distorted hand, anonymous, dated Paris, to inform him he was not safe in Philadelphia, nor in any American port. That Monsieur had the patronage of the convent; that the court had entered into his resentment, or rather that of the abbess; and that dark designs were forming against him.

This friendly letter my father always supposed came from a gentleman, a secretary in one of the public offices, with whom he had become intimate at Bagnieres.

It was now time for removal, for action, for decision. Unfortunately it happens, that almost in every country, a gentleman suddenly reduced to penury is the most helpless of human beings, and my father has often confessed how strongly he felt this impotence. Once he had thought of giving public lectures in philosophy, for which, as far as knowledge was requisite, he was well qualified; or taking the superintendence of an academy, being a good master of several living languages, and eminently so of English. But these schemes, and similar to these, could not now be thought of, and were not indeed promising from another cause —the quarrels then arising between America and her mother country.

Mr. Germersheim, the younger, cultivated the fur trade. At this time he had with him the son of a Nawdoessie chief, employed on a trading embassy.—He had sufficient English to be understood; and my father, fond of seeing man in a less civilized state, was delighted to converse with him. It occurred to my father, that by this man's means he might find an

asylum, gratify his ardent desire to know man, assist his friend's business, and employ himself to advantage. He proposed it to Germersheim, who himself had thought of the scheme, but motives of delicacy had prevented his mentioning it. It was soon agreed upon. Stores were sent to Michillimakinac to await my father's call. He himself set out with the Nawdoessie, for winter was coming on; and my mother, then pregnant, was prevailed on to stay at Philadelphia till the ensuing spring.

It appears to me, said Hermsprong, that the story I am telling you is very tedious, and totally uninteresting. The ladies, with more politeness than veracity perhaps, assured him to the contrary. I cannot, says he, make it entertaining; I must make it short.

My father was well received. The head man of the village, whose name was Lontac, and who had acquired the appellation of the Great Beaver, received him into his tent. There was a commerce of civility, but none of language. To remedy this, my father availed himself of the son's assistance, and during the winter months learned enough of their language to be able to communicate all the ideas he believed would be necessary for their mutual accommodation.

Early in spring, my father sent for stores; and having distributed presents of rum and tobacco, there was a meeting of head men from all the Nawdoessie villages, whom the Great Beaver addressed thus:—Six moons ago, a man from the American people came hither, brought by my son, to strengthen peace betwixt us. He has learned our language. He loves our customs. He will reside with us a vast number of moons; perhaps till the Great Spirit calls him away. He has a wife and people. We must build him a wigwam; large, that it may be unto us a storehouse of all the good things we want from the European people. He will be our friend. When we go to war,

he will aid us with his counsel. When we return from hunting, he will buy our skins. So we shall have powder and guns, cloth to warm us in winter, and rum to cheer us.

The Great Beaver's speech was well received. The wigwam was built, large and commodious. The stores were deposited. My mother and myself, for I had made my appearance in this best of worlds, arrived safe, with our European servants, our books, our music, our instruments of drawing, and every thing that could be supposed to alleviate the solitude my mother had pictured to herself.

This afflicting solitude, however, did not arrive.—The people were civil and attentive; Lontac's family obliging; and there was novelty in the scene. My father even found it difficult to procure leisure for the studies and amusements he most liked. When he could, he read, wrote, drew the rude scenes around him, and kept up a correspondence of philosophy as well as business with Mr. Germersheim.

My mother was a very good woman; not without her prejudices indeed, but a good woman, and a zealous catholic. She loved my father; she saw him in a place of safety, and happy. She was happy herself, except when she thought of France, her father, and the convent. The last disturbed her most. She feared she had committed a crime; she had no confessor, and could not absolve herself. She confessed indeed to my father, who consoled her always, and would have given her absolution, had she been pleased to accept it. At length it came into her mind, that greater sins than hers might be expiated, by a conversion to Christianity of a few Nawdoessie females. How did she know but she might be the agent appointed by God, for producing this salutary change in a whole people?

Lodiquashow, the wife of Lontac, the best of squaws, the most obedient of wives, had never presumed to sit

down in the presence of the Great Beaver till she had brought him six children. With her my mother determined to begin the great work, and applied herself to learn the language with an assiduity which surprised my father. Perhaps she began her pious labour before she had attained sufficient powers of explanation; for although Lodiquashow heard my mother with the most patient attention, nor once offended by interruption, contradiction, or remark; all the assent my mother was ever able to attain, was, The Great Spirit and Lontac only know.

Unable to produce any effect upon the stupid Lodiquashow, or on the two daughters, who still remained ungiven away in marriage, she determined to try her powers on Lontac himself. Sixty moons, however, passed away before she durst venture; partly owing to a fear she had not yet acquired the full force of the Nawdoessie tongue, and partly to a sort of awe of this venerable chief, who was himself an orator, and who was much beloved, respected, and obeyed.

At length my mother asked an audience, and obtained it. It appeared indeed to Lontac to be an inversion of order, that the Great Beaver should lend his ear to a woman for instruction; but there is in these people a politeness derived from education, as well as ours, which qualifies them for patient hearers to a degree I have never observed in more polished nations.

What most of all astonished my mother, was, that though Lontac, after a few lectures, seemed himself to put her on speaking and to be amused, if not instructed, was, that she could seldom obtain an answer; and when she did, it was only to thank her for the pains she took on his account. It is true, he did not always understand; when he understood, he did not always approve; but it is only for a native American to arrive at so high a degree of politeness, as to testify disapprobation, only by a respectful silence.

Wondering that any human creature should be deaf to persuasion, and blind to the sublime truths she had now so oft explained, she began at times to be angry, and ladies are seldom angry without a little gentle abuse. Intreated, almost commanded, to answer, Lontac spoke with all possible gravity, and the greatest respect, as follows:—

One day's journey west of this place, there is, as you have heard, a large lake called the White Bear; because white bears were numerous on its banks, and disputed the sovereignty of the adjacent lands with man. About a thousand moons ago, when the war had lasted many generations of bears and men, the two powers agreed upon a truce, and met on a certain bank of the lake, in order to have a talk. When the orators on both sides——

On both sides! exclaimed my mother.

Lontac proceeded—were preparing to speak, a figure arose from the midst of the lake, of vast dimensions; viewed on one side, it seemed to be a bear; on the other, it seemed to be a man. The white bear part of this awful figure waved its paw in the air to command silence, then said, with a terrific voice—

Was ever any thing so preposterous! cries my mother. Sure it is impossible you should believe it!

Why impossible? answered Lontac; it is tradition, handed down to us from our fathers. We believe, because they said it.

Bears speak! again exclaimed my mother.

A serpent, answered Lontac, spake to the first woman; an ass spake to a prophet; you have said so, and therefore I believe it.

But, said my mother, they were inspired.

So was the half white bear. The Great Spirit inspires every thing.

But this is so excessively absurd, said my mother,

I have not called your wonders absurd, Lontac replied; I thought it more decent to believe.

What, have I told you so preposterous? asked my mother.

Many things far removed from the ordinary course of nature, Lontac replied; I do not presume to call them preposterous; it is better to believe than contradict.

Such obstinacy of politeness provoked my mother, almost as much as contradiction could have done; she told my father what a stupid creature she had undertaken to instruct; and desired that he would endeavour to bring him to the light of truth. My father answered, My dear, they have had missionaries, whose holy lips have hitherto failed. Perhaps our mysteries are too refined for their gross understanding; perhaps the time appointed by Providence for their conversion is not yet come.

I despise them, said my mother, prodigiously.

Do, my dear, my father replied, as much as you can with civility for people who are always doing you services, and showing their regard. I despised them myself, till I found them my equals in knowledge of many things of which I believed them ignorant; and my superiors in the virtues of friendship, hospitality, and integrity.

I shall never be easy amongst them, said my mother.

You will indeed, my dear, answered my father, when you don't think of converting them.

CHAPTER LIII.

It is my intention, continued Hermsprong, to give you a sketch only of my father and mother's story; for in their pacific retirement there is little to gratify cu-

riosity, nothing to excite your compassion, nothing to inspire terror. But I have deviated from my intention, perhaps improperly, merely because this conversation, amongst many others, I found amongst my father's papers after his decease; and imagined it might give you a taste of savage politeness.

So far, Miss Campinet answered, from wishing you to abbreviate such communications, I could listen with pleasure to more, I fear, than you with pleasure can give; for to you they are old; to me, not new only, but strange, and as pleasing as strange. I admire the old Indian; the more, perhaps, because I could not expect from such a man so much of sentiment, and so cool and firm a mode of expressing it. Whatsoever might be the error of his opinions, they flowed naturally from his education. But of yourself, Mr. Hermsprong, you have yet said nothing.

Of myself, Miss Campinet, I have nothing to say, but that the active part of my life was spent like that of other young Indians, whose very sports are athletic, and calculated to render man robust, and inure him to labour and fatigue. Here I always found my superiors. I could not acquire the speed of many of my companions; my sense of smelling was less acute—my sagacity inferior. I owe this probably to the sedentary portion of my life spent with my father in learning languages, in mathematics, in I know not what. My father, always thinking of Europe, was desirous I should have a taste, at least, of the less useful but more ornamental parts of knowledge. In consequence, I am superficial.—I have a mouthful of many sciences, a meal of none. In this I believe I resemble the generality of young Englishmen. It is fashion here; and surely a people more obedient to fashion never have existed—never can exist.

Such was the life I led amongst the aborigines of America; I am fond of the remembrance of it.—

I never there knew sickness, I never there felt ennui, I even loved some of my copper-coloured companions—

And none of your companionesses? asked Miss Fluart.

Oh no—I was too young. Love is there a simple lesson of nature. They never experience its pains, they never refine upon its pleasures. Yet the modesty of their young women is uncommon. They have delicacy also; and respecting men, a timidity of which here I have seen not many examples.

And this timidity towards men, says Miss Fluart, is what I suppose you would principally recommend to us?

Not I, indeed. My recommendation to the ladies would be, to acquire minds to reason, understandings to judge; for when they will take the trouble to reason a little, and judge for themselves, they do it so well, that propriety of action must follow of necessity, and then they are——

What, sir? asked Miss Fluart.

Women, madam, Hermsprong replied; heavenly women; such as a man might take to his bosom with a possibility of an increase to his happiness.

Indeed! said Miss Fluart. Well, you are prodigious at a compliment; and under your tuition we must be amazing creatures. But pray, sir, proceed.

What more have I to tell my lovely hearers? but that I grew up in the grace of God, and in the keeping of many of the ten commandments; that I could almost run up a tree like a squirrel; almost catch an antelope; almost, like another Leander, have swam over a sea to a mistress, had I had one. That at the end of ten years, my father found himself affluent to his own satisfaction, and meditated a return to Philadelphia. This was prevented by the war that gained England the loss of her colonies. Two years after I

I lost my father by an inflammatory fever—an incalculable loss! for his instructions were my daily benefit; his fond affection, my daily happiness. Almost the affliction sunk my mother to the grave. She wrote to France. She asked again of her father forgiveness; but she asked nothing else:—on the contrary, she informed him that she had wealth sufficient to enable her to spend the remainder of her life where and how she pleased. No other possible plea could so soon have disposed my grandfather to compassion. He forgave her now with all his heart; he even desired she would hasten to comfort his old age: for it must be owned, that, except money, he was poor in articles of comfort. His old friends, or rather companions, had deserted him for heaven; a loving widow, whom he took into his house, and to his bosom, after my mother's leaving him, but whom he would not marry, had been negligent in the household œconomy, had found means to divert some sums of money from their destination to the chest, and had even failed in the point of honour; for my grandfather had bargained, and, as he thought, paid dear enough for her whole person.

Before the expiration of a year, by the kind aid of Mr. Germersheim, we were safe in France. I was then sixteen; my grandfather thought I was too wild and rude. The ladies of our affinities were shocked to see me enter a room so ungracefully; so they sent me to learn to dance. My grandfather thought proper that I should be well skilled in book-keeping. Of the latter school, however, I did not like the confinement; of the former, the frivolity and grimace. I told my mother this, and desired her leave to run over France in the way I had run over great part of America since my father's death; that is, on foot, attended only by a man to carry a few changes of linen, *et cetera*. Perhaps I should not have obtained her

consent, had not a great decrease of plumpness, and animal spirits made her apprehensive I was beginning to suffer by so great a change of habits. In seven years, then, I had made excursions half over Europe; in which time I lost first my grandfather, and little more than two years since, my mother. I have succeeded to the fortunes of both; and not liking the situation of things in France, I sold all I was able, and have dispersed the money into different banks, principally in England, Italy, and America. Lastly, I have come over into England, to look at it; resolved, if I did not find it more suited to my taste than the rest of Europe, to return to America, buy 30,000 acres of land, and amuse myself with peopling a desert.

I hope, then, said Miss Fluart, you have found England to your taste?

Yes—I have found Miss Campinet in it.

Eh—well! Miss Fluart exclaimed; and so then—

And so then, like all true lovers, I find I have but one want.

You want Miss Campinet?

I do.

Wise men, they say, when they want a thing, take the properest means to get it.

I hope I do. I take the means of probity. Miss Campinet shall see me as I am.

Your probity, sir, is a little of the inflexible.

Can probity be otherwise? what is it else than doing what is right—or what you think is right?

But the affair does not depend on Miss Campinet alone.

In my opinion it does. It is she alone whom I desire. She loves me too. I am bold enough to make the confession for her; because she dares not make it for herself.

Miss Fluart burst into laughter. Miss Campinet

only smiled, and said, Suppose it so, Mr. Hermsprong, of what consequence is it, since you will not take the trouble to conciliate my father?

That trouble, could I stoop to take it, after what is past, would be in vain. I am honoured with his inveterate hatred. I am marked for his persecution. Were it possible, he would hunt me down. At his malice I laugh. The wounds he would inflict are terrible; the wounds he can inflict are harmless.

But, said Miss Campinet with emphasis, he is my father.

The reply was, How do you know?

Miss Campinet started. Would you have me, says she, impute infamy to my mother?

No, my too apprehensive Miss Campinet, no. But fathers ought to be known by their cares, their affections. Tell me now, and let no prejudice arrest your judgement, Are there obligations binding on one party only? obligations which are not reciprocal?

It is a question of too great range, Mr. Hermsprong; but suppose it so, said Miss Campinet, does a breach on one side dissolve the obligation on the other?

I think so, replied Hermsprong.

Let us try now, said Miss Fluart. Here am I now, your wife, the most charming creature in the universe; in two years you begin to wonder what made you think so. You find another quite as much to your taste. You play the false. Am I at liberty to return the favour?

Yes, my most charming creature in the universe, yes, as far as respects myself. But, in this case, you have contracted an obligation with society also. Society does not think itself so much injured by the lapse of the male. In short, you bear the children. To you I need not point out the important deductions from this single circumstance.

Nor, indeed, had it been necessary, would Mr. Hermsprong have had time; for they were now entering Falmouth. This long conversation had been interrupted at Mrs. Marcour's, and afterwards renewed. I thought it useless to mark the interruption.

CHAPTER LIV.

It is time to think of Sir Philip Chestrum, a gentleman now of too much consequence to us to be neglected. From the field of action lately commemorated the insulted baronet drove home, and poured his griefs into the gentle bosom of his mamma; which swelled, as all gentle bosoms do, when a naughty man gives them justifiable causes of anger. When this subsided, she had the goodness to consider what could be done for her darling and her dignity. She was not so cruel as to harbour any of those principles of revenge with which persons of high honour call one another into the field. She found a better expedient, and more consonant to that moderation of mind which Sir Philip felt on the occasion. It was first to swear the peace against Hermsprong, which was done in due form; and then to proceed to Grondale Hall with his complaints, his pedigree, and his rent-roll.

Sir Philip found at Lord Grondale's several gentlemen accustomed to pay his lordship an annual visit. The most conspicuous of these were a Mr. Lowram and Sir John Wing. Mr. Lowram was rather in years, grave generally and silent, and sometimes thoughtful. Sir John had not yet begun to think. It was first necessary he should lose his money, and mortgage his estates, that he might have something to think of; for he was young, not encumbered with too much

understanding, and just entering into genteel life under the auspices of Mr. Lowram, a distant relation. The rest of the party were three gentlemen, all elderly, who with Mr. Lowram formed a group of the most easy manners; so much alike, there was scarce a perceptible difference of character. Perfectly genteel in their address, and voluble (Mr. Lowram excepted) without much meaning; all gamesters, but less gamesters than *bons vivans*; all victims of gout, save one, hitherto preserved by a true carbuncle face. Not men of hunting, nor addicted to the sports of the field, their earliest hour of rising was eleven. By one they had completed their toilets, and met to breakfast; after which they sat down to whist, in the sociable small way; that is, what they call guinea points. If I thought an explanation necessary to any one of my male or female readers, I would give it; but with this lamentable degree of ignorance, no person in this enlightened country above the degree of peasants can be charged. At five our uniform party

> "Tried all hors d'œuvres, all liqueurs defined;
> With spirit drank, and, greatly daring, dined."

Leaving this pastime about nine, they indulged themselves with a few throws of the dice; resigning themselves with more liberality, and more directly to Fortune, without presuming to interfere in her decisions by any efforts of the head. A light supper and a little warm punch concluded the evening, and carried them to repose, well satisfied with having spent the day in a gentlemanlike manner. Thus, not much indebted to wisdom, and not stained with any thing that is now called folly, glided the even tenor of their lives; guilty of no actions which deserve a record but in the annals of oblivion, one excepted, which looked so much like wisdom, and being quite a curio-

sity in its kind, I hope I shall please my readers by the communication of it.

Mr. Lowram was a younger brother, and designed for the church; but the death of his father, and the more sudden one of his brother, whilst he was yet at Oxford, threw him into the possession of several thousands a year, and into genteel societies very capable of instructing him how to spend it. He proved too a docile scholar, and being blessed with a steward who knew business, and did not very strongly invite him to the consideration of his own affairs till half his estate was gone, the first ten years of genteel life were quite a whirlwind of joy. To think at all was then become a heavy task; and to think of œconomy, an insupportable one. He did however advance so far in reformation as to make several prudential resolutions; and nothing was wanting but the power of keeping them. A salutary sickness detained him in his apartment several weeks: he was seized with fits of prayer and penitence; and having made the most astonishing reflections, and anatomized man in general, and himself in particular, he formed, yes, and executed, the following scheme of things:

Imprimis. To dismiss his steward, and sell his estates.

Secundo. To divide the 30,000*l.* raised by these means into two equal parts.

Tertio. To sink one for an annuity; and deposit the other with an eminent banking house for a fund for gaming.

But the *Quarto et ultimo* was the crown and perfection of provisionary wisdom. By a clause in the annuity agreement, he agreed to forfeit one half of it, if ever he drew out the last of the 15,000*l.* deposited for his gaming fund. And upon this fund, not applying a guinea of it to any purpose but its own, had he gamed for the last thirty years, and had the good

fortune, at the time we are now arrived at, not to have sunk it above one third.

CHAPTER LV.

A LITTLE before Sir Philip Chestrum's arrival, Lord Grondale had received the letters from Miss Campinet and Miss Fluart, mentioned in a former chapter. Neither of these pleased him. In his daughter's there was concealed rebellion in the garb of duty; in Miss Fluart's there was—he did not know what. It was not easy for a man of sense not to have a glimpse of perception that she might be laughing at him; but pride happily came to his aid, and stifled the odious idea in its birth.

Lord Grondale soon perceived the state of Sir Philip Chestrum's intellects; but his rent-roll was sound; and that ought to be, and generally is, the care of every good father.

When the baronet had given his lordship a full account of his lands and moneys, intermingled, as Lady Chestrum had ordered, with certain genealogies of the Raioules, he proceeded to complain of Miss Campinet, as having greatly altered her courteous demeanour towards him ever since the arrival of one Hermsprong, come from foreign parts he believed, and as conceited as sin. He came about a month ago, said Sir Philip, and since then I never could get her by herself, to tell her more of my mind.

Damnation! half said, half thought his lordship. And Miss Fluart?

Yes—Miss Fluart. They three are always together; and they fetch long walks in the country, with a pretence to see a sick woman that comes from France. And it was but last Monday, when I had got your

lordship's letter to Lady Chestrum, I overtook them all together; and because I told Miss Campinet she ought to give me more of her company, and him less, he behaved so monstrous rudely, I was forced to swear the peace against him.

Really! said his lordship, half ashamed of his destined son-in-law; I hope he did not offer to lay violent hands upon you?

Yes, he did; he flung me over a rail; it was a mercy he did not break my bones.

Here his lordship made a long and thoughtful pause—it is probable a little contempt for Sir Philip mingled with the desire he had to be angry at Hermsprong. At length his lordship burst out in angry exclamations: Such licentious behaviour—a baronet—probably soon to be a peer—assaulted *vi et armis*—by a fellow whom nobody knows—it is insufferable.

Yes—quite insufferable, my lord.

If he was a gentleman, one would call him out.

Yes, my lord; but who would dirty his fingers with a man that is not a gentleman?

We must consider how we can punish him.

On the next day Mr. Corrow was sent for; the business laid before him; and Lord Grondale suggested a hint, that Hermsprong might possibly mean a robbery. This was ingenious; and Mr. Corrow, desirous to serve so good a client to the utmost of his abilities, pondered upon it, examined the baronet's two servants, cogitated again, and at last declared to his lordship it was quite hopeless.

But, said his lordship, it might serve to throw him in prison.

I fear, said the lawyer, no justice would commit him.

If Doctor Blick was here, said his lordship, and he will be here in a fortnight. He has been some time at his canonry.

Yes, Dr. Blick is the very gentleman; he would not scruple to oblige your lordship, said Mr. Corrow.

In the meantime, proceeded Lord Grondale, attack the fellow immediately with an action of assault and battery. A jury will give large damages, when they consider the rank of the offended person. At any rate, my interest joined to Lady Chestrum's may make this county no longer a desirable residence for the fellow.

Of late Lord Grondale had been so agreeably engaged, his time had passed so pleasantly, that he had thought of Miss Fluart with less ardour; of Hermsprong with less violence; of his daughter not at all. Bitter remembrances were now renewed. The day, indeed, allowed him no time to indulge them; but they intruded upon his pillow without contributing to his repose. Miss Fluart! could it be possible, a simple girl, raw from the boarding-school, should dare to conceive the idea of playing upon such a man as Lord Grondale? Certainly it was impossible. And yet to be thus familiar with Hermsprong! the man on earth he most abhorred! what was this but deceit—but treachery aggravated by indignity? Women are devils!

Yes, I, Gregory Glen, the humble compiler of this authentic history founded on facts—I have more than once tried to be angry with some fair creature, who, having smiled on me, smiled afterwards on another.

I, too, have called women devils. Charming devils, though, my heart forced me to confess. Even when I was most disposed to be angry, some delightful retrospects—some something or other, prevented my making any great progress in wrath. So, probably, was it now with Lord Grondale; for, alas! Lords in love are men, mere men. Some something pleaded for the fair Miss Fluart, and opposed her utter condemnation. So his lordship's final resolve was, to recall

The baronet was confounded, and his lordship rather surprised; but the entrance of servants with breakfast put at present an end to recrimination.

When breakfast was ended, Sir Philip again ventured to address his mistress, but received a cold look and an ungracious answer. Lord Grondale then thought proper to say to his daughter, A little more deference to my friends, Miss Campinet, would not misbecome you.

If I see Sir Philip only as your friend, my lord, I ask his pardon.

Of that hereafter, Miss Campinet; good manners from my daughter are due to every guest.

As guest, my lord. If I had not suspected Sir Philip in a very different character, I should not have presumed——

I think, Miss Campinet, said his lordship with an awful solemnity, I think you know, from my own communication, that this gentleman comes in no character unapproved by me.

I am sorry for it, my lord.

There was a something in his daughter this morning, which Lord Grondale had not before observed—a something which militated against one of his most firm opinions, that unconditional submission was the duty of a child, and especially of a daughter. He felt in his bosom the swell of parental, or more perhaps of lordly dignity; but a few moments' consideration showed him it would be better to stifle it for the present, and learn from Miss Fluart what he had to expect, both from his daughter and herself.

He then said, As it is possible, Miss Fluart, that Sir Philip may have something particular to say to Miss Campinet, I shall be happy if you will have the goodness to favour me half an hour in the library.

I attend your lordship, answered Miss Fluart, rising; learn of me, Caroline, to be gracious.

CHAPTER LVII.

Lord Grondale began the conversation, by expressing the degree of happiness he felt from Miss Fluart's condescension in returning to Grondale; and hoped it was the prelude to more favourable intentions. At the same time he must own himself alarmed at what he heard from Sir Philip Chestrum.

Why, yes, my lord, if Sir Philip has any talent, it is that of being alarmed, and communicating his alarms to his friends. Don't you find him intolerable, my lord? How many times a day does he tell your lordship of his horrors? I fear he may have infected your lordship with hypochondriacism.

Perhaps so; for he has told *me*, that Hermsprong has constantly attended my daughter ever since she has been at Falmouth.

Yes, I dare say; that is perfectly in Sir Philip's style of information. When does he go? I knew your lordship would never be able to endure him.

You evade my question, Miss Fluart. Has Hermsprong ever attended Miss Campinet at Falmouth?

Oh, yes! he has been in her company several times. There was no avoiding it, if one was ever so desirous; for my guardian is his banker: but I believe there was no desire to avoid him.

You, Miss Fluart, knew he was my aversion.

Yes, my lord; but I did not perceive that he inspired any one else with aversion. He is pretty generally liked. My guardian says he is the most manly character he ever knew. Quite a phœnix.

A phœnix?

Yes, such an one as one sees but once in a century. Miss Campinet, too, I suppose she thinks him a phœnix?

I suppose so, my lord; but she is prudent of speech; she seldom says above half what she thinks.

And what does she say?

Only that he is a young gentleman of extraordinary merit.

And that is half what she thinks?

Somewhere thereabout; one cannot be very exact.

Miss Fluart, may I depend upon you for candour and ingenuousness?

They are scarce things, my lord; but all I have are at your lordship's service.

Are you most my daughter's friend, or mine?

Your daughter's, assuredly. Your lordship asked me for love, not friendship.

Surely they are inseparable?

I cannot judge of that, for want of experience.

Is it, Miss Fluart, is it your intention, or is it not, to honour me with your hand?

Your lordship has so many inexplicable questions.

Inexplicable! Miss Fluart?

Yes, my lord. A woman's mind is not so easy to be known. Besides, your lordship ought to remember that this affair depends upon a certain contingency.

What contingency?

Upon my acquiring a proper affection for your lordship; and you know, my lord, love, like death, will come when it will come.

It is possible, Miss Fluart, you mean to trifle with me.

Not quite impossible, my lord. To this little inconvenience men generally subject themselves when they become lovers.

I was in hopes my fortune, rank, and title might have claimed an exemption.

Could not your lordship have established a better claim, upon age and wisdom?

Philosophic ladies like Miss Fluart know how to appretiate and despise the foolish things of this world, such as rank, fortune, and title.

Oh no—they are vastly alluring; I dote upon them.

When did a woman despise brilliant trifles?

They, possibly, would be Miss Fluart's principal objects in an union with Lord Grondale?

To be sure—one never hears of young women marrying for the venerable qualities of their lovers.

The declaration is a little alarming. Since the lady knows so well why she marries, it would not be amiss, perhaps, if the gentleman should endeavour to develop his motives.

Yes, but don't tell the lady.

My dear Miss Fluart, you are at present too much *en badinage*. I will postpone my suit to a more serious hour. Only have the goodness to give me some further information respecting Hernsprong and his designs.

Why, he designs to have Miss Campinet.

Indeed! This is clear and explicit. And she him?

No—she don't know her own mind. There is a little war, I believe, betwixt inclination and duty.

Are you of opinion, Miss Fluart, that such a match would do honour to the house of Grondale?

It might bring a little happiness into it, my lord.

Happiness, Miss Fluart!

Yes—to Miss Campinet, at least.

And is it possible you can approve of her seeking her happiness by an alliance with an unknown person, a vagabond for aught she can tell, and who she knows is my aversion?

But she does not know why he is your aversion, my lord; or why you call him names; and young women like to have their fathers reasonable sometimes.

Is it of any consequence to Miss Campinet to know,

that if she marries Hermsprong she loses all my fortune?

That will be vastly kind, my lord. And whom must she marry to secure it?

Sir Philip Chestrum.

Now, dear my lord, do choose a man a little lame, or blind, or humpbacked, or bending under the weight of time or pleasure; let him be any thing but—Sir Philip.

Is it that you believe Sir Philip an idiot?

Not quite. He can take care of his money and himself; and does not walk into a well with his eyes open. But you know he is silly, my lord; and that weakness of understanding is peculiarly disagreeable to Caroline.

Miss Fluart, said his lordship, increasing the solemnity of his tone, I fear Miss Campinet has not had in you so prudent a friend and monitor as I had hoped.

If, as I suppose, by prudence, your lordship means money, you are probably right; for, as I have always thought it the greatest prudence in the world to make one's self happy, my advice has been mostly directed to that object; and certainly it has been honest advice, at least; for it has been to do what I would myself do in the same case.

To marry Hermsprong?

The question has never come fairly under discussion, my lord. When it does, I shall assuredly decide in the affirmative, if the alternative be Sir Philip Chestrum.

All that I can gather from this conversation is, that I have nothing to hope from you, Miss Fluart, for myself; and every thing to fear for my daughter.

As to hope, but that your lordship seems to have no great opinion of my talents for giving counsel, or I would advise you to give it up; for it depends, you know, upon your becoming amiable, and this does not

seem your lordship's forte. For your fears—there may be some foundation, if you fear your daughter's happiness.

Grant me patience! Is there no happiness for her but with Hermsprong?

It is a conclusion to which she may soon arrive, if your lordship continues your very politic tyranny in favour of Sir Philip Chestrum.

Politic tyranny! You are a lady, Miss Fluart. One scarce knows how to apprise a lady when she takes liberties.

Oh dear! these are nothing to what I should have taken, had I had the honour to be Lady Grondale. I should have been always blurting out some impertinent truth or other. Thank God, my lord, for your providential escape.

Miss Fluart, you have disordered me; perhaps broken my heart. I am no longer able to support this cruel conversation.

Then good morning, my lord: when you choose to hear me my catechism over again, I am at your lordship's service.

CHAPTER LVIII.

Lord Grondale remained in his study, not broken-hearted quite, but rather in a pitiable situation. It was difficult not to conclude that Miss Fluart and Miss Campinet were in concert; and if so, the consequence was obvious: Miss Fluart would prove a jilt, and Miss Campinet a rebel to paternal authority. Whilst his lordship was tormenting himself, Sir Philip Chestrum entered, half angry, half blubbering, to complain to Lord Grondale of the fresh cruelty of his daughter.

She says she never will have me. I told her I had set my heart upon it, and it would kill me to be dis-

appointed. She said it would kill her to do it, and if one must die, she had rather it was me than herself. How cruel this was, my lord! I told her that your lordship had promised. She said your lordship's promise was not binding upon her. I said every thing in the world to move her: nay, I went down upon my knees to beg her mercy; and just then Miss Fluart comes running in, laughing as if she would split her sides. And she said, she believed your lordship wanted me in the library, and advised me to come to you, and comfort you, for she believed you was dying as well as me; for you had told her that your heart was broke.

And shall I bear this? Shall I submit to this? said his lordship rising in anger. A man of my rank, my dignity, my consequence, to be treated thus by a giggling girl, a chit! No—Miss Fluart shall feel I am not to be thus insulted with impunity; and as for Miss Campinet—she shall know what it is to have an angry father. It shall be better for her never to have been born, than thus to have excited my indignation.

His lordship indulged himself in threats against his daughter, to the joy and comfort of Sir Philip, till he began to feel himself faint; and fearing he might suffer by the indulgence, he endeavoured to mitigate his own rage; and having concluded, by affirming upon his honour, as a lord ought to do, that Sir Philip should have her, dead or alive should have her, he dismissed the baronet, and sat down to repose himself.

The demons of hatred and vengeance were, however, too busy in his right honourable bosom to suffer his return to much composure; and under the influence of these delectable guests, he rang his bell, and sent an order to Miss Campinet to attend him.

She entered trembling. The furies which raged in his heart his lordship endeavoured to conceal by a solemnity of deportment.

Your name, I think, said he, is Caroline Campinet?

This question, so awfully put, did not tend to strengthen the young lady's nerves. She answered by a curtsey.

You will have the goodness, Miss Campinet, said his lordship, to endeavour to answer by words rather than signs.

You terrify me, sir, said the lady.

You have courage enough to disobey and insult me by your actions, madam; it is pity you cannot, like your friend, support your amiable propensities by words. I wish to know, Miss Campinet, whether you suppose yourself my daughter?

Certainly, my lord.

Have you ever heard of any obligation, any duty attached to this relation?

Certainly, sir.

But this duty does not reach so high as obedience?

Pardon me, sir, I think obedience its first duty.

Under certain limits?

I believe, sir, all the virtues have their limits.

And to be set by daughters?

No, sir; by reason alone.

The reason of daughters?

My lord, I am unequal to this. To a father I cannot answer what my simple judgement would suggest.

I am very sorry, Miss Campinet; I have infinite loss in the disability. It would have edified me much to have heard the rights of daughters, and the duties of fathers, descanted upon by so fine an understanding.

My lord, permit me to retire.

Not yet, Miss Campinet: Will you first have the goodness to inform me, if a marriage with Sir Philip Chestrum be highly disagreeable to you?

Yes, my lord, highly.

Are your objections to the man, or to its being what I wish?

Certainly, sir, not the latter.

Let us hear them; silly ones I know they must be; but let us hear.

My first objection, sir, is to his weakness.

Oh! not so strong as Hermsprong.

My lord, I beg permission to withdraw.

You have most apprehensive ears, Miss Campinet; I suppose you wish to persuade me that you want a wise, a learned husband?

My lord, I do *not* want a husband. If I were desirous to marry, I own I should wish to be united to a man of sense.

And you think Sir Philip Chestrum not a man of sense?

Yes, sir.

Comparing him, no doubt, with that miracle of understanding, and every human excellence, Mr. Hermsprong?

My lord!

What pretty astonishment! as if you did not know that I knew this odious—I beg pardon, Miss Campinet—this paragon I mean, has been your constant attendant at Falmouth.

Constant, sir! I have seen him occasionally, I own. I know not how I could have avoided it with good manners. Mr. Sumelin is his most intimate acquaintance.

Another most opportune incident—accident I believe you call it. You are excessively fortunate, Miss Campinet;—and to be able to join good manners to all these accidents. Good manners will now assist you in rising above the pitiful obligations of life. Good manners and filial duty will be found incompatible qualities. Although you, Miss Campinet, well know the just reasons I have for abhorrence of this fellow,

good manners have obliged you to throw yourself in his way, to make him of all your parties; and good manners will teach you how little respect ought to be paid to the commands of a father, when they oppose your inclinations.

I should have no support, sir, under the burden of this severity, if I were not conscious I did not deserve it.

Very well—let us examine what a young lady means when she talks about her consciousness. I command you to marry Sir Philip Chestrum. You refuse to obey. Why? Your inclinations are otherwise disposed. Is it not so? Is not my statement perfectly accurate?

Is it not right, my lord, that I, whom marriage is to make happy or miserable, should be allowed a judgement and a will?

Undoubtedly, madam, you are persuaded that your judgement is as mature and ripe for this purpose as your person?

My lord, I am your daughter, and must submit to whatever treatment you please.

You *are* my daughter—prove it by your obedience.

In every other case, my lord. I can honour Sir Philip Chestrum with no sentiment but of contempt.

I have condescended, Miss Campinet, in this argument rather too much. Let us now come to a decision. Obey me, you have a father. If otherwise, I have not a daughter.

My lord, I humbly conceive I know my duty, and am disposed to fulfil it; but I hope it is no part of my duty to make myself miserable for life.

You reason, Miss Campinet; I also reason. It is my duty to give you sustenance, because I have the honour to be your father; but I know of no law which binds me to bestow immense fortune upon a daughter, as a reward for disobedience.

It is, sir, and it ought to be, your pleasure which determines as to fortune, whether I shall have little or much. To your pleasure, in that respect, I cheerfully submit; and humbly request you will permit me the choice of that condition which is for ever to constitute my happiness or misery.

From what pretty playbook have you learned these fine words? From All for love, or The world well lost? And you really, Miss Campinet, prefer poverty and Hermsprong, to affluence and Sir Philip Chestrum?

I speak not of Mr. Hermsprong, my lord; but I prefer any condition to that of being Sir Philip Chestrum's wife.

That being the case, Miss Campinet, and since it has cost you no more trouble to decide, I suppose all connexion between you and me is at an end. No tragedy, Miss Campinet. You will, no doubt, consider yourself in future as a free independent person, mistress of the superb fortune left you by your foolish aunt. It will procure you food and raiment; and so philosophical a lady, and so much in love, what else can she want?—Tears! Pray, Miss Campinet, are they shed for your errors, or mine? But you will weep better in your own apartment, where I request the favour of you to remain a few days, till the departure of my guests, whose visit I do not choose to make uncomfortable by your tragic airs. You will also please to observe, that whilst you choose to reside in my house, I expect you not to deny Sir Philip Chestrum access to you, should he, after what has passed, condescend to desire it, at all proper hours. So, Miss Campinet, wishing you all possible felicity, I remain, as in duty bound, your most obedient father.

Miss Campinet, pierced with grief, but grief mixed with resentment, made a silent curtsey, and withdrew.

CHAPTER LIX.

Although Lord Grondale had succeeded so well in mortifying his daughter, his brilliant malignity had failed in giving full satisfaction to himself. In this instance he found the indulgence of malevolence not the certain road to tranquillity. But sensible of the utility of a mind disengaged, in the business he was going to enter into with his guests, he strove for composure; and, the more certainly to obtain it, had recourse to a practice he had often tried with success on fretful occasions—the calculation of the interest due for his money on bonds and in the funds; and this pleasing operation would have restored him to tolerable sanity of mind, but for a n[illegible] from Miss Fluart requesting the favour of a few minutes' audience. His lordship's feelings became again tumultuous. Towards Miss Fluart his sensations were rapidly passing into dislike, if we may use so gentle a term; and in his present temper he would most willingly have declined the conference; for it may have been observed by my readers, that though his vanity, as well as spleen, was gratified by the success of his triumphant satire, when his gentle daughter was the subject, over Miss Fluart he could boast no such gratification; but often smarted under the playful lash of this laughing, good-humoured, unmalignant girl.

But second thoughts are best, say the people of gray hairs; and something suggested to Lord Grondale, that Miss Fluart might be a messenger of unconditional submission from his daughter; might even be her own ambassadress, and bring at once the olive-branch and myrtle. Besides, politeness would be hurt by a refusal to see the lady; so he graciously replied that he was much at her service.

Miss Fluart entered the room, not as usual, with a

hop, step, and jump, but slow and solemn, and saluted his lordship with a low, silent, and most respectful curtsey.

Lord Grondale thought well of this. It denoted penitence—at least humility; so he rose with dignity, handed the lady to a chair, and then inquired the nature of her commands.

My lord, said Miss Fluart, it is to intreat, not to command, that I once more presume to come into your lordship's presence.

Here is a great alteration in language and in tone, thought Lord Grondale, and much for the better; I must be courteous, and smooth the road to penitence. His lordship therefore answered in his gentlest manner, Miss Fluart could not yesterday have asked of Lord Grondale, what it would not have been an honour and a pleasure to grant.

I think, my lord, the young lady answered, with inflexible gravity, it was Friar Bacon's head that said so wisely, Time was, and time is passed: And what sage Greek was it, who left upon record, that youth has admirable talents for laying up regrets for age?

It is true, Miss Fluart; all people advanced in years offer lessons of experience to youth, and wise are the young persons who profit by them.

My lord, there is no making young persons wise. Don't think of it. I feel it is quite impossible. For myself now—my time for wisdom is not come; my time for prudence is past.

Is the latter irretrievable? Have you any particular instance?

Yes, my lord; I might have had the honour to be Lady Grondale, you know.

And may, most lovely of your charming sex, said his lordship, half in rapture, and seizing her lily hand, say so—

No, my lord, I cannot say—though it be very prudent, and so, yet even prudence may have drawbacks upon its enjoyments. Wives may die of husbands' cruelties, as well as daughters of fathers'.

The lily hand of Miss Fluart slipped out of Lord Grondale's; a faint glow embrowned his sallow cheek. He repeated, Cruelties!....Well, madam, without canvassing at present the propriety of the term as it respects Miss Campinet, cruelty to Miss Fluart would have been impossibility.

The impossibility, my lord, never presented itself to me. Perhaps, indeed, you would not have ordered me to marry a being whose personal consequence would not raise him to the dignity of a churchwarden; but your lordship might have had propensities of some other sort, which might not have coincided with mine; and then, my lord, if one may judge by the fate of those independent beings who have the misfortune to differ from your lordship in opinion or practice, my comforts would not have been too great, or extremely durable.

Your friendship for Miss Campinet imposes upon your understanding, Miss Fluart. I am one of those unhappy fathers necessitated to force a daughter to prudence; and you call it cruelty.

And your lordship's paternal affection. An odd sort of affection, too, to throw a child upon certain misery, to avoid a possibility of it.

Miss Fluart, to hear of my daughter's marrying that Hermsprong deprives me of patience. I would sooner follow her to the grave.

No doubt, my lord.

I would, by Heaven!

You need not swear it.

And to hear you an advocate for it, galls me to the quick.

Nay, my lord, prudence, if I had it, or self, or

something I don't know what, whispers me I should be quite in the wrong to be its advocate; for Mr. Hermsprong says he loves me second best; and I verily believe I should stand first, if Miss Campinet was not my rival.

And is the gentleman then of such infinite value as to have rival queens contend for him?

He is a most charming man, to be sure.

This to me! Miss Fluart.

Oh dear! why, would your lordship lay an embargo upon truth?

The more I talk with Miss Fluart, the more I find her an ænigma.

And you don't love riddles, my lord?

No—they are troublesome till found out; and when found out, nothing.

That is really the best thing I ever heard your lordship say, and so applicable, that I will not presume longer to intrude nothing upon your lordship.

One moment more, Miss Fluart. You have played with me too long. I suspect you never meant me for any thing more than a dupe. I therefore call upon you, in the most serious and solemn manner, to say, Is your mind irrevocably made up, never to be Lady Grondale?

Oh dear—yes, my lord; I'll swear it upon the Bible, if you please.

I flatter myself, this determination has been lately made. Will you have the goodness to tell me what has produced it?

Observation, my lord. It has appeared to me, that you have no talents for making women happy. Your forte seems to lie the other way; and one naturally loves one's self so well, that one can hardly bring one's self to encounter assured misery—even for a friend.

Assured misery! Miss Fluart—

His lordship stopped, finding himself rather too angry, and fearing for his politeness. After a minute's pause—Whilst such are your notions, madam, I believe it may be better to postpone, at present at least, any further conversation on this head.

I have the honour to be of the same opinion, my lord.

Pray, Miss Fluart, what was your intention in seeking me here?

Simply to intreat the loan of your lordship's chaise one stage towards Falmouth, for Miss Campinet and myself.

Miss Campinet must have the goodness, a little longer, to wait my pleasure where she is.

Have you not disclaimed her, my lord? ordered her to consider herself no longer as your daughter? She has just told me so in agony.

It is no uncommon thing for fathers to forgive.

Did Lord Grondale ever forgive?

Miss Fluart, I am not at leisure any longer to sport with repartee; you have given me some subjects of consideration. Miss Campinet others. I cannot, as I ought, attend to these whilst my guests stay. This will be a few days only; and this time it will be proper for my daughter to remain in her apartment. Over Miss Fluart I have no right. To remain or depart will be at her own option.

As I have partaken of Caroline's guilt, I ought to share her punishment, and under so illustrious a jailor ——You do not mean to reduce us to bread and straw —and so, my lord, adieu till better times.

CHAPTER LX.

THREE happy and quiet days succeeded these tumultuous scenes, in which Miss Fluart almost persuaded Miss Campinet that fathers may be wrong. On the fourth, a note was received from Lord Grondale, sharply reproving his daughter for ill manners to Sir Philip Chestrum, and contumacy to himself. Indeed, Miss Campinet, unable to conquer her disgust to Sir Philip, had replied to his messages of permission to wait upon her, that she was engaged. Along with this note of his lordship's came one from Sir Philip to his mistress, that he would wait upon her at twelve; and another to both the ladies from Sir John Wing, to say, that, unless forbid, he would take the opportunity of Sir Philip's visit, to pay his respects.

Of Sir John Wing I have spoken in a former chapter. He was now become the intimate and well-deserving friend of Sir Philip Chestrum, who since his residence at Grondale-Place had borrowed between two and three thousand pounds of him, simply to avoid telling his mamma that he had entered with spirit into the science of whist; had made great improvements, and for which he had paid as other young men pay, learning being never so valuable as when dearly purchased. Sir John Wing then became the confident of Sir Philip's blubbering affection; and having wondered at the caprice which led his lordship to exclude his daughter and her fair friend from the society of his guests, and resolved it into jealousy, (for his lordship's future marriage with Miss Fluart had been whispered amongst them,) he took it into his head that this jealousy had himself for the principal object; and was quite willing, on his part, to give it a real foundation.

The young ladies, one from obedience, the other

from curiosity, having granted the requested permission, the pair of baronets presented themselves; and, the first compliments being over, sat down with the usual embarrassment of those who find themselves under a necessity to talk when they have nothing to say.

It was Sir John Wing who first observed that the wind was easterly to-day; on which Sir Philip remarked, that was the reason, then, why he found himself he-did-not-know-how-ish. Sir John said it was a damned bad thing to have a constitution subject to squalls of weather. I myself, he continued, have one of the first racers in the kingdom; he will beat half Newmarket when the wind is down, and north-westerly; and Lord Titchfield's Quetlovaca beat him at Epsom, only because there was a squall at south-east.

A horse of great sensibility, sir, said Miss Fluart.

Yes, madam, I'll be bold to say, that I have as sensible horses as any in the kingdom, and know as well what they are about; they never run on the wrong side of the post.

As men do, said Miss Fluart.

That is a joke, a very good joke, madam. Yes, they do get wrong side sometimes. You did, Sir Philip, last night.

One always loses, said Sir Philip, with that Mr. Lowram, and that squinting gentleman, that never seems to look at his cards. I had rather play cards with these ladies, if they would let us.

So had I, I swear, said Sir John.

On our next open card-playing day, gentlemen, said Miss Fluart, we will intreat the honour of your company.

What is the reason, ladies, we have not the pleasure of your society below?

Miss Fluart. Inquire of Lord Grondale, sir; he does us the honour of protecting us. Our obligations

to men are infinite. Under the name of father, or brother, or guardian, or husband, they are always protecting us from liberty.

Sir Philip. Did not I tell you, Sir John, that Miss Fluart talked one thing always, and meant another? I bet seven to five she don't think women have any obligations to men at all.

Miss Fluart. How do you think, Sir Philip, I could possibly fall into such an error? Are not you always taking care of us? Don't you want to take care of Miss Campinet?

Sir Philip. Yes, that I do.

Miss Fluart. And, to keep her from harm, shut her up in a cage, as Lord Grondale does now?

Sir Philip. I'd keep her a coach, and she should go out whenever she pleased.

Miss Fluart. Indeed! that would be a large allowance of liberty. How can she resist?

Sir John. Would a coach tempt you, Miss Fluart? If it will, you shall have two, and go out twice as often as you please.

Miss Fluart. And shall I have the accomplished Sir John Wing into the bargain?

Sir John. Yes, madam; and damme if I think there are three women in the kingdom I would make the offer to.

Miss Fluart. But they say you are married already, Sir John.

Sir John. The devil they do! to whom, pray?

Miss Fluart. To Miss Chance.

Sir John. Curse me if I ever heard her name! Was it in the papers?

Miss Fluart. Yes, in The Morning Herald. On Wednesday night a young baronet, not a hundred miles from Bloomsbury, lost twenty rouleaus of guineas at Brookes's, and took his revenge upon Champagne. Now, a man that is married to two such

dearly beloved wives as the bottle and the dice can never desire another.

Sir John. Damme, madam, but you have given me a set down.

And indeed Sir John seemed to feel it, if one might judge by his consequent silence.

And you, Sir Philip, they say, resumed Miss Fluart, are beginning to love à-la-mode de Sir John Wing.

Miss Fluart, said Sir Philip, you never talk to be understood. I don't love nothing in the world so well as Miss Campinet.

Oh but you will, and better, if you indulge in the agreeable society of Lord Grondale's present guests.

But I never shall, and it is very unjust for you to say so. But you was always setting Miss Campinet against me.

Was I? Then to be sure it must be because I wanted to have you myself. Did not you think so?

If I did, I did not think we could set our horses together.

Then we might have two stables, you know.

But that would not do. If we did not marry to live lovingly together, we might as well not marry at all.

What should hinder us from living lovingly together?

One cannot always like where one would.

Why?

Fancies won't always hit.

And when fancies don't hit, you think it better not to marry?

Yes—every body thinks so.

Does Miss Campinet's fancy and yours hit?

I can fancy she, if she can fancy me.

Well, I have told you that I could fancy you, if

you could fancy me; but you can't, you know; and you say that 's a good reason for not having me. Now what's a good reason for you, may be a good reason for Miss Campinet.

This, as Sir John phrased it, was a sort of set down for Sir Philip; but he recovered, by saying, that he never broke his word in his life; and he had given his word to Lord Grondale.

Then I'll go, said Miss Fluart, and lay my unhappy case before Lady Chestrum; and I'll give her my word that I will have you; and then you must, I suppose.

What, whether I will or no?

Miss Campinet is to have you whether she will or no, because you have given your word to Lord Grondale—Is she not?

I won't talk to you no longer, Miss Fluart, you turn and twine one so, and it all signifies nothing; for Lord Grondale says she shall have me, and I can't sleep o'nights for thinking of her.

Oh then you want her for an opiate.

I wonder why people can't mind their own business. They say you be going to marry Lord Grondale.

I never will though, unless Miss Campinet will have you. I should like you every bit as well for a son-in-law as a husband. Miss Campinet, will you take Sir Philip Chestrum for better or worse? This is, I believe, the first time of asking.

No, replied Miss Campinet.

And why? Miss Fluart asked.

I cannot fancy him, gravely replied Miss Campinet.

Nor he me, said Miss Fluart. How sadly we three poor creatures be crossed in love! What is to be done, Sir Philip, with this perverse girl?

It 's all along of you, Miss Fluart, and that there Hermsprong, said Sir Philip.

Hush, Sir Philip! said this lively lady, walls have ears; don't talk of that there Hermsprong, he's such a boisterous wretch, you know.

Yes—there's a rod in pickle for him though, I can tell you that; he'll be glad to get off where he came from, I believe; and then I hope, Miss Campinet, you won't be so cruel shy.

Sir Philip, said Miss Campinet, I cannot trifle upon a serious subject. I owe you civility as the guest of my father, but I will never be your wife.

Never, Miss Campinet?

Never.

What, not for all Lord Grondale? May be you may change your mind, when you know how bad he has behaved to my lord; and what a rogue and rascal he is; and a French spy, and come to inveigle people to America.

Whatsoever he may be, Miss Campinet answered, it will not lessen the distance between you and me. On no consideration will I ever be your wife.

Oh dear! said Sir Philip, half sobbing, what have I done? You have never given me no reason.

I will give you reasons now, Miss Campinet replied; your understanding is weak, your spirit mean, and your mind malignant.

I'm sure, said Sir Philip, rising in a passion—I'm sure you use me worse than any dog.

So she does, said Miss Fluart; I am quite ashamed of her; go and tell her daddy.

So ended this love scene,

CHAPTER LXI.

Sir Philip Chestrum, disconsolate, followed the hasty steps of Sir John to the stable, rather mortified at such cavalier treatment of a man of his consequence.

I am for a ride this morning, Sir Philip, said the latter gentleman, shall I have your company?

Sir Philip assenting, they mounted, and rode a mile in deep meditation, one upon the cruelty of Miss Campinet, the other on the impertinence of Miss Fluart. At length Sir John broke the long silence by saying, Damme if I understand these Cornish diamonds, as they are called. This lady of yours took the liberty of saying very shocking things to you, Sir Philip; and that Miss Fluart too—'faith she has a tongue.

Don't you think Miss Campinet quite pretty? Sir Philip asked.

Yes, they are both pretty; but so damned proud.

Miss Campinet is reckoned quite contrary, said Sir Philip, half crying: What in the world shall I do?

Why, do as I intend to do, Sir John replied. Keep out of the way of these high-flown beauties. Give me a girl of easy virtue to visit when I like, and leave when I like; not a proud, high-born thing, who, because I have been foolish enough to marry her, thinks it her prerogative to black-ball me whenever I do a naughty thing.

But I do love her so, said Sir Philip.

What breed of spaniels art thou of, baronet? Thou lovest the more, the more thou art beat. Now, damme, I make it a rule never to love any thing that does not love me.

If I had ever such a mind to be off, I could not for

Lord Grondale; for my mother and he have quite agreed about every thing.

Your mother and he! Pray, baronet, how old are you?

I am turned six-and-twenty.

And in leading-strings! And so thou wantest a wife to lead thee, instead of a mother! For shame! be a man!

You don't know my mother, else you would not think it so easy to get out of her claws.

As if the world was not wide enough. Take my advice now. In four days I'm off for Newmarket. Then we have made a party to shoot grouse. Then for London, my buck: that's the place to cure thee of thy milkiness. Keep me company next winter; and if I do not bring thee into Cornwall next summer, cured both of thy love and obedience, tell me I know nothing. I'll show thee girls as handsome as Venus, and as kind as handsome. I'll introduce thee to earls and dukes. Break thy chains, and be a man of fashion!

But you know, said Sir Philip, I am not so tall, and sightly, and well-shaped as most gentlemen are.

Baronet, I'll show thee amongst the lords the ugliest fellows in the kingdom. What's personal beauty in a man? Nobody thinks about it.

But I shall never get Miss Campinet out of my head.

There's nothing like one girl to drive out another. Love the whole sex, my buck; that's the way. Apropos, What dost think I chose this rough stony road for?

Because you did not know it, I suppose.

Wrong, baronet; it was because I did. Do you see that pretty little snug red house in the valley? It contains two sweet girls; a little skittish though. A week since, in one of my rides, I saw them clam-

bering up that hill. Egad, I gave my horse to my servant, and began to clamber after them. Off they sprung another way, and in ten minutes were got, like rabbits, safe in their burrow.

What then? You did not take them for loose women, did you?

No—damned virtuous; but women sometimes change their natures. Now I heard a sort of whisper at Grondale Hall:—by the bye, that father-in-law of yours, Chestrum, has some damned bad points about him. I heard, I say, that Lord Grondale threatened their father with a jail, for an old debt, they say, and none of the most honourable: but that is nothing to us, my boy; it will make the girls the more come-atable.

But what excuse can you find for going in? Sir Philip asked.

To inquire the road, Sir John answered; one easily loses one's road in this cursed country. And then for the chapter of accidents.

Sir John alighted as he said this, and hung his horse to a gate. Sir Philip followed his example, it must be owned not with much alacrity; and they proceeded towards the house. But the chapter of accidents had prepared a scene unfriendly to that sort of love which had crept into Sir John's bosom, at least. The doors of the house were open; no servants seen; nothing heard except a shriek from a distant room. Fear of seeing disagreeable things, or being involved in disagreeable consequences, prompted Sir John to retire; and his still more timid friend declared his resolution to go back. In passing out, they were met by Mr. Hermsprong, accompanied by the man-servant of the family, a man of a respectable appearance, who, on seeing the arrest of his master, had run of his own accord to a neighbouring village, to advertise a friend of Mr. Wigley's of this unhappy business. This

friend was not at home; and the man, on his return, had met Mr. Hermsprong, whom he knew, and who, having observed his distraction, stopped him to inquire into the cause. He told all he knew; and all he knew was, that his master had been arrested at the suit of Lord Grondale. He described this master as one of the best and most inoffensive of men; he had lived with him almost twenty years; and in all that time his master had had no connexion whatsoever with Lord Grondale. His mistress too was an excellent mistress, and her two daughters charming young ladies; and they loved one another so, he was sure it would break his mistress's heart.

The story was more pathetic than was necessary to induce Mr. Hermsprong to fly to the relief of this afflicted family; and the more, as he suspected from the name of Lord Grondale, whom Love, omnipotent as he is, could not make him think on without scorn and dislike, that it was most probably some act of tyranny or mean revenge.

On meeting the two baronets, Hermsprong touched his hat, and complaisantly said, I am sure I see Sir Philip Chestrum here from a motive of benevolence; I presume the same of you, sir, whom I have not the honour to know.

Sir Philip looked sullen, Sir John rather confused. Neither answered.

Have you seen the unfortunate Mr. Wigley? Hermsprong asked.

I don't know Mr. Wigley, said Sir John.

Nor I, said Sir Philip.

The ladies, perhaps? said Hermsprong.

I don't understand by what authority you question us, Sir John Wing replied.

I wonder what obligation I have to you, that I should give you an account, said Sir Philip.

You are right, gentlemen; I perceive I was wholly mistaken, Mr. Hermsprong answered, and passed on.

Who is the fellow? Sir John asked.

What, don't you know him? Sir Philip answered. It's that Hermsprong that Lord Grondale hates so.

And whom his daughter loves?

I wonder what she can love him for.

Perhaps for throwing you over the rails.

You need not fling that in my dish. He took me unawares.

You were even with him. That swearing the peace against him was a damned spirited thing, and wise as spirited; for the fellow is cursedly muscular. So let us get out of his way.

Sir John spoke as he thought; but in a tone and manner as if he did not intend Sir Philip should believe he thought so. It brought upon the latter, however, one of his long sulky fits; so that, in their ride back to Grondale, Sir John could not draw from him more than a monosyllable.

CHAPTER LXII.

Confused and indistinct sounds directed Mr. Hermsprong to the usual sitting-room of the family. The most conspicuous object was Mrs. Wigley sitting. She certainly was not dead, yet she scarce seemed to live; nor had she fallen into a swoon, for her eyes were open, and she appeared to see, though not to observe. Her face, once so pretty, had lost its colour; her arms hung languidly down; and in a coffin she would have been taken for a beautiful corpse. Her eldest daughter was on her knees, her head supported by her mother's lap; but her arms thrown round her mother's waist, whilst from her bosom came the

bursting sigh, frequent and deep. Not far thence was the younger daughter in hysterics, held by the two maid-servants of the family, profuse in tears, and loud in lamentation. A little dog, the favourite of this young lady, was at her feet: and now he stood up, looked moaningly at her, turned three or four times, and lay down; then rose again, gave a mournful whine, turned round as before, and again lay down. This circle of movements the poor animal continually repeated. The last of the distressed group was Mr. Wigley himself, leaning against a wall of the apartment, and surveying the scene around him with an aspect half expressing grief, and half astonishment, bordering on stupidity. Near the door were a bailiff and his attendant, with faces rather of sorrow for their success, than of exultation.

The first reflection which occurred to Hermsprong, you might almost call it an exclamation, was, What a total imbecility is here! Yet, all weakness as he thought it, compassion sprung into his eye. He went up to Mr. Wigley, and in the kindest tone said, You will pardon a stranger for his intrusion, sir, when you know my motive is to serve you.

It was evident Mr. Wigley did not understand; for he did not answer, and his eye had only the vacant stare. He addressed himself to Mrs. Wigley, who continued unmoved; but her eldest daughter raised her eyes, and met his beaming with benignity.

Resume your tranquillity, Miss Wigley. So he addressed her. Assure your mother this affair will be without consequence.

Must not my father go to prison, sir? said the pretty apprehensive sufferer.

Most certainly not, Mr. Hermsprong answered, if, as I learn from your servant, the affair is simply debt.

Oh! but I fear it is large, said the young lady.

Think not of it, Miss Wigley; endeavour to comfort your mother.

Who, sir, shall I say?——

My name is Hermsprong, madam; I fear, a stranger.

Hermsprong! replied Miss Wigley.

Hermsprong! repeated the bailiffs.

The female servants reiterated the word. Mr. Hermsprong himself was astonished. It was new to him that his was become a name which humane people had learned to pronounce with transport. It even roused Mr. Wigley from his seeming stupefaction.

Are you indeed Mr. Hermsprong? he asked.

Such is my name, Mr. Wigley, and my desire is to serve you. Put me to the proof. All will be well. Assure Mrs. Wigley so.

Then going to the bailiff, he said, I am afraid, sir, I have not credit with you sufficient to induce you to permit your prisoner and myself a conversation of half an hour in a private room?

Sir, answered the bailiff, the sheriff must pay the debt if he now escapes, and I and my sureties must pay the sheriff; yet, if you will give me your word—you know what I mean, sir—

I do know what you mean; and give you my word no injury shall accrue to you from the permission. I beg your acceptance too—

The bailiff declined his offering hand.

My friend, said Hermsprong, it is an acknowledgement of your humanity, not a bribe to neglect your duty. Your heart is too gentle for your office.

The bailiff took his present with a bow, and sighed as he received it. Mrs. Wigley was now fast recovering; she was made to understand Mr. Wigley was not to go to prison, and at present this was full consolation.

Mr. Wigley's tale was a plain one, and had all the marks of truth, for nothing was glossed over, nothing palliated; he confessed his youthful errors, and lamented them. His patrimonial estate was about 700*l.* a-year, and he came to it at the age of twenty-one. Mr. Henry Campinet (now Lord Grondale) was nearly of the same age, both lovers of field sports, and almost inseparable. Their intimacy looked like friendship. The connexion was closer still when Mr. Campinet became Sir Henry. London and Newmarket became the principal seats of pleasure. Mr. Wigley stood it five years, and might have stood it six, but that a salutary fever brought him leisure for reflection. He ventured on an accurate inspection of his own affairs, and found that the interest of his debts exceeded the revenue of his estate. Sir Henry Campinet had the goodness to take this estate to pay these debts, and to grant him an annuity for life of 200*l.* per annum, secured on the estate itself. It had never been raised, and Sir Henry Campinet had reason to be well satisfied with his bargain. Soon after Mr. Wigley married a lady of some, but not large, fortune, which he caused to be settled on herself. She had beauty too, and Sir Henry found it out. I suppose he thought it a privilege of friendship to share this with his friend; but Mrs. Wigley was simple enough to be offended at the proposal; and, as he grew more importunate, was under the necessity of making a confidant of Mr. Wigley. Perhaps it was owing to the prudence of Sir Henry that the affair ended only in cessation of friendship. But great men are said not easily to forgive those they have injured. Vengeance may sleep, or seem to sleep, even for years; but it may awake, and a contested election, in which Mr. Wigley had been active against the candidate supported by Lord Grondale, did awake it on the part of this nobleman. The only means of gratification now in his lordship's

power were such as himself must have been ashamed to use: at least I hope so; for to affirm any thing upon so obscure a point, is beyond my daring. It was now approaching towards twenty years, since, at the adjusting a gaming account between these dear friends, Mr. Wigley appeared indebted to Sir Henry about 300*l.* For this a bond was given; Sir Henry at the same time saying he would never accept the payment till his friend was 5000*l.* in bank. Two years after, whilst they were still friends, Wigley offered to pay it. Sir Henry said it was cancelled, and received the thanks of his friend for this act of generosity. For this bond, with its legal interest, was Wigley now arrested.

When the gentlemen returned to the sitting-room, they found the ladies had recovered some degree of tranquillity, the hysterics of the younger being over. After saying some things to them, not a little consolatory, he addressed the bailiff:

My friend, this debt must not be paid, for it is not due. Mr. Wigley chooses to contest it. I leave him therefore under your friendly guard till I return to offer the necessary bail.

I need not be particular as to the conclusion; a few hours were sufficient to put an end to this detestable business—and for ever.

CHAPTER LXIII.

It may now be expedient to look in at Grondale-Hall. In the apartments of the ladies there was plenty of repose, but in those of the gentlemen there was action of so great vivacity, that it dissipated harmony, and dissolved friendship. Sir John Wing, during the ride home, had again endeavoured to incite Sir Philip to

be a gentleman of the very first world, and became convinced that he was fit for nothing but the lap of his mother, or his mother's maid; and therefore it was best to make the most of him for the short time they had to stay. He communicated this notion to Mr. Lowram, and he to the rest, except Lord Grondale. They agreed that it was a prudential business, and that they would enter upon it that very day, having fixed on Mr. Lowram himself to occupy his lordship's attention in the fullest manner possible. These associates began by complaining at dinner—one that he was stupid; another of a violent head-ach; a third of want of appetite; a fourth of unaccountable dejection of spirits. All, however, agreed that wine was the universal panacea; all therefore drank *ad libitum*, and with such success that every malady gave way. After this they proceeded to the proper business of the evening. When their accounts were closed, Sir Philip Chestrum was declared to have lost 5000*l.* Altercation ensued. At length they agreed to retire, and postpone the elucidation of these mysteries till the hour of breakfast. The tone of Sir Philip's complaints in the morning would have subjected him both to the mirth and the insults of the associators, had not Lord Grondale (who thought it ungentlemanlike to plunder his intended son-in-law, and exclude himself from any share) taken up Sir Philip's cause. The quarrel became so serious, that Lord Grondale's guests announced their immediate departure, and this bosom society was dissolved for ever. That I may not have occasion to mention it any more, I shall say now, that a month after, Sir John Wing waited on Sir Philip at his seat near Falmouth, to offer him the polite alternative of paying his debts, or meeting him in the field of honour. Lady Chestrum said it was not in the paltry field of modern honour

her noble ancestors gained their laurels; so Sir Philip paid like a man of honour.

CHAPTER LXIV.

It cost Lord Grondale some hours to get rid of his vexation, so as to be of proper temper of mind to meet Miss Fluart and Miss Campinet at dinner, to whom he had sent a card of invitation, or rather of command, to come. In this necessary work of tranquillizing himself, he was assisted by the good Doctor Blick, who had returned from a long absence on the higher duties of his ministry; and had proceeded immediately to the Hall, to pay his usual tribute of respect and admiration where they were so justly due.

On sitting down to dinner, a little embarrassment arose. The head of the table was vacant; and Miss Campinet, not choosing to take it unless ordered by her father, sat down in her usual place.

My dear, said Miss Fluart, is not that your seat?

I do not offer it to Miss Campinet, said his lordship, till she understands her duties; but if you, Miss Fluart, will condescend to take it—

I cannot indeed, my lord, this young lady answered; I have not the proper merit.

It should seem, by the cloud on his lordship's brow, that this speech did not meet his approbation; and indeed, considering the sacrifice his lordship had made to the fair speaker, it was not gracious. But when will young ladies learn to say nothing they ought not to say? A cynic would say, Never; but I am not a cynic. It is scarce reasonable to expect it whilst they are young, beautiful, and goddesses; that time passed, I do not see the absolute impossibility of it.

The time of dinner was not very lively, but might have been instructive; for Lord Grondale called forth the whole abilities of Sir Philip Chestrum; and all the Raioules, with their fields *d'or et d'argent*, their feats of chivalry, their intermarriages, with all that the gentlemen of the herald's office think of the first importance, came forth in due procession, and stood before the wondering eyes of Miss Campinet. To this were added, and here Sir Philip was peculiarly eloquent, all the dresses of all the countesses at the grand court days. Sir Philip had never before been so brilliant. Almost he had forgot the misfortunes of the preceding evening, when the indiscreet Miss Fluart, taking the opportunity of a pause, said, Oh dear! I did not think there had been such famous folk any where, except the Amadises of Gaul, and the Don Bellianuses of Greece. Pray, Sir Philip, were none of the Raioules hanged?

Hanged, madam! said Sir Philip, his lips quivering with rage, Hanged!

His lordship was shocked also, so much that he burst into an involuntary laugh, which all his power was unable to restrain. When this little convulsion was checked, he said gravely, Young ladies are privileged. We allow them, Sir Philip, to say what they please. The pretty things have seldom any meaning.

I subscribe to the wit and truth of this, as I do of most of your lordship's general remarks, Miss Fluart replied; but really I had some meaning in the question: for surely, if the exploits of many of Sir Philip's noble ancestors, as related by himself, were to be now performed, even their being lords would scarce screen them from the gallows.

They lived in times of violence, his lordship said and what more he would have said must be for ever unknown, for Mr. Corrow was announced—Mr. Corrow, from whom his lordship expected intelligence of

the gratification of that little matter of revenge with which he had indulged himself against Mr. Wigley. But Mr. Corrow had been under the necessity of accepting bail; and his lordship found himself under fresh obligations to that bird of ill omen, Hermsprong.

It was some time before Lord Grondale's anger would permit his ears to open to the consolations of his lawyer, who at length informed him, that he had proof that Hermsprong had endeavoured to entice Wigley to America; which, though not directly penal, might, in the present temper of the times, be made something of.

And, said the lawyer, I have hints of other little circumstances. He has read the Rights of Man—this I can almost prove; and also that he has lent it to one friend, if not more, which, you know, my lord, is circulation, though to no great extent. I know also where he said, that the French constitution, though not perfect, had good things in it; and that ours was not so good but it might be mended. Now, you know, my lord, the bench of justices will not bear such things now; and if your lordship will exert your influence, I dare say they will make the country too hot to hold him.

This complacent idea restored his lordship to tolerable temper; so that he returned to the dessert with Mr. Corrow, whom, by the way, he desired to make Hermsprong the subject of his discourse. The obliging attorney knew it was not panegyric his lordship wanted; so he turned his talents to obloquy, and Hermsprong became, under his skilful hands, a tolerable monster of deformity. Unfortunately, the ladies, for whose good it was intended, were taken all at once with hardness of heart, and all manner of unbelief: nay, it was said, but it was too incredible to be believed, that twice the lively Miss Fluart made the lawyer blush.

CHAPTER LXV.

When Lord Grondale came down to his book-room the next morning, he found, among others, the following letter:

"TO LORD GRONDALE.

"Unless your lordship can prevent it by some honourable satisfaction, a shameful tale is going to be told, in itself incredible had it been told of other actors. It is of a nobleman who could call a man his friend; live with him for years in the greatest intimacy; introduce him into the gay scenes of fashionable life; permit—perhaps meditate—his ruin; attempt the chastity of his wife; foiled in this, persecute him with little arts; at length, pour the full urn of vengeance on his head—for virtue; for, to support the freedom of elections, is surely political virtue in every creed but the creed of courtiers. For daring to support our boasted constitution, whilst your lordship was sapping it, this man, whom you had every way injured, you dared to send to prison; you dared to arrest him for a debt, obsolete by the laws of your country, and cancelled by your own word. It was my happy fortune to be passing near his house soon after your lordship's honourable attorney had seized his prey. The distraction of this unhappy house I would endeavour to describe, did I not know the attempt to inspire your lordship with feelings of pity would be fruitless. And for what could you thus desolate a respectable family?

"Could you but have seen, my lord! I saw; and have prevented ruin, and expelled despair! I have added one more to the black catalogue of crimes, for which I have your lordship's execration, and for which you are meditating my destruction. Come on, my

lord. I offer myself to your lordship for an experiment of what wealth and power, aided by malignity and the spirit of the times, can do against innocence.

" C. HERMSPRONG."

If Mr. Hermsprong thought that by writing this letter he should convey any spark of remorse or compunction into the breast of Lord Grondale, he deceived himself; it only made his lordship mad. In a paroxysm of rage, he sent for Miss Campinet. Instead of the polite irony with which he used to torment her, he now abused her in the vulgar tongue with all the power of language; spoke, though not very intelligibly, of the new insult he had received; swore, yes swore, he would stab her with his own hand—yes, with his own hand—sooner than she should be Hermsprong's. Finally, he gave her his last, positive, and peremptory orders to prepare for immediate marriage with Sir Philip Chestrum. Three days he would give her, to return to duty and cheerful obedience. On the fourth, it should be solemnized even by force, if she were still so foolish and obstinate to render force necessary.

Yes, pretty miss, continued his lordship, and consummated by force also, if your body be as refractory as your stubborn soul.

Trembling at her father's fury, and shocked by his menaces, Miss Campinet dared not to utter a syllable in reply; but, receiving her dismission, retired to pour her tears in the bosom of her friend.

His lordship's next step was to send for Mr. Corrow, who lifted up his eyes in pious astonishment that a man so daring as Hermsprong should exist. But, says he, your lordship shall be rid of him by some means.

By any means, his lordship answered.

Apparently legal, said the lawyer.

Per fas et nefas, returned his lordship.

By G—d, says the honest attorney, I will have him taken up as a French spy, if your lordship will support me.

I will support you, his lordship replied, I will; and perhaps this is really the case.

By the by, my lord, I believe he is no more a spy than I am. His reputation is actually rising in the county. People of some consideration begin to talk of him, and give him credit for many virtues.

Damn his virtues, his lordship answered. How, Corrow, can you talk so like a fool?

Nay, my lord, said the skilful attorney, it is not I, for I am not a man to be deceived by appearances.—But opinion, I am sure I need not tell your lordship, opinion is very powerful.

We must counteract it, Corrow. We must be active, enterprising. I would give the man a thousand pounds who should remove him from the kingdom, so that I might never see or hear of him more.

Mr. Corrow promised, and departed.

Lord Grondale then adverted to his daughter, whose timid spirit, he doubted not, he could bend to his will, but for the interference of Miss Fluart. This young lady he now hated as much as he once thought he loved her; yet to turn her out of his house was so violent a breach of politeness, he could not resolve upon it. So much, however, did he fear her machinations, that he sent reiterated orders to Miss Campinet not to leave her apartments;—at the door of the gallery, which led to these apartments, including Miss Fluart's also, he placed a confidential servant, as a sort of porter, with orders to permit no egress to Miss Campinet, nor letters or messages to pass that door, even to Miss Fluart, but by his own order.

If the case of the young ladies was pitiable, that of Sir Philip Chestrum was not to be envied. Lord Gron-

dale and he were tiresome companions to each other. Into the ladies' recess Sir Philip could not gain admission; he dared not take rides into the country for fear of Hermsprong, now more than ever terrible to him. He durst not go home without Miss Campinet; for that would be to own he had deceived Lady Chestrum in his representation of this young lady's affection for him; nor did he know how to answer the honourable calls which he feared would be made upon his purse by Sir John Wing, without the knowledge of his mother. So he took the wise resolution to stand by Lord Grondale, and marry his daughter, whether she would or no; or, as we elegantly phrase it, in spite of her teeth.

CHAPTER LXVI.

So great was Lord Grondale's indulgence, that, except from apprehension, the gentle Miss Campinet had peace two days. On the third, his lordship thought proper to summon her once more; and the first stern question was, as usual, had she disposed herself to obedience?

Miss Campinet threw herself at her father's feet, and, as well as she could speak for tears and terror, requested from his hand the death he had threatened, rather than Sir Philip Chestrum. To his lordship this was disobedience, aggravated, as he thought, by reproach. His gouty hand was lifted up to strike. It fell—with no great violence indeed—but sufficient, with her fear, to lay the lovely Miss Campinet prostrate on the carpet. There he spurned her with his foot; then commanded her to rise, to leave his presence, and to prepare for marriage on the next morning, or for everlasting imprisonment, or something still more terrible; and so terrible was now his lordship's

countenance, that his affrighted daughter rose, and, as fast as her trembling limbs would permit, ran back to her own apartment.

The agitated frame of his lordship was this day destined to endure another shock; for before he could compose himself to tolerable tranquillity he received the following:—

"I now take the liberty to thank your lordship for those kind intentions of which I am informed by public whisper. The assault and battery action of poor Sir Philip Chestrum is not a master-piece of invention; but the accusation of inveigling Wigley to America, the reading the Rights of Man; above all, your lordship's circular letter is admirable; in particular, the inference that I must be a French spy, because your lordship does not know my birth and parentage. Yet it is probable that something still more ingenious, more spirited, must be thought of, or I may still breathe the same air with your lordship—still be your lordship's monitor, and perhaps the historian—of your virtues.

"But I have more to thank your lordship for, and still more cordially, the treatment of your daughter. I love Miss Campinet; and though she has not told me so, I believe our love is mutual. But duty to her father obstructs the confession, and its fruits. Do not, my lord, be so cruel to me as to be kind to Miss Campinet. Let me intreat you to proceed in the same paternal course; show her you are her tyrant, not her father, and confirm her affections irrevocably mine.—Yes, my lord, still imprison her; still insult her with opprobrious language as false as malignant; still force her to marry the *brave* and *respectable* Sir Philip; still stab her with your own hand, my lord—and you rivet her affections to the man on earth you most detest.—But confine her still more closely, my lord; let not a

mouse enter your doors without your knowledge; redouble your vigilance, or she may still escape you.

"Your lordship will suspect, perhaps, that I have a source of intelligence within your house. I have, my lord; but lest your anger should fall on innocent servants, I tell your lordship candidly, Miss Fluart is the traitress.

"CHARLES HERMSPRONG."

But for the opportune appearance of the good Doctor Blick, I know not whether his lordship must not have sunk under this fresh attack upon his nervous system; but this gentleman had a balsam which never failed in its healing powers, when applied to Lord Grondale's wounded pride. On this great occasion it was copiously used, and the wound healed apace.

But is it not, my good Doctor Blick, said his lordship, is it not perfectly strange and unaccountable, that this man, who, from the first hour I saw him, has endeavoured to affront and offend me, should pretend to love my daughter?

If any thing could be strange in such a man, the doctor replied, this would be so; but his intolerable pride and headstrong vanity——

Does he not know, said his lordship, interrupting the doctor, that she will be only the heiress of my sister, if I please; and that offending me, she will have seven thousand pounds to her fortune, instead of two or three hundred thousand? for I assure you, doctor, if she does not marry to-morrow morning, for no longer will I suffer my patience to be abused, I will take legal measures for her disinheritance. I will leave my fortune to hospitals, continued his lordship, or to Bedlam.

Your lordship need not be reduced to that extremity, said the doctor; there are worthy individuals still, though the age is corrupt; men who would use

your lordship's bounty for the service of mankind—men who——

Are dressed in black, said his lordship, and, merely to serve mankind, pant after mitres and lawn sleeves.

Your lordship is so humorous! said the doctor; but I hope the church is not really fallen into so low estimation with your lordship, that———

Why no, his lordship replied, it was never so high as to fall.

These and a few more sallies contributed much to restore his lordship to his wonted state of mind; and, consulting the reverend doctor what ought to be done with Miss Fluart, it was concluded that her presence would probably impede or prevent the ceremony of to-morrow. Were she away, it was not likely so gentle a spirit as Miss Campinet's would resist her duty; on which conclusion Lord Grondale wrote the following note:—

"Lord Grondale's compliments to Miss Fluart, has received from Hermsprong another most insulting letter, wherein insolence is carried as high as it can go; and in which he informs him that Miss Fluart has given him certain intelligence which ought not to have passed this house. Lord Grondale therefore thinks Miss Fluart an improper guest in it, and requests the favour that she will leave it as soon as convenient. It is known to Miss Fluart that Miss Campinet's marriage takes place to-morrow morning; of which, as Miss Fluart has always been an opponent, it is presumed she will not be a pleased spectator; and as Lord Grondale considers Miss Campinet's refractoriness as the sole work of Miss Fluart, and hopes to see no more of it, it will be more agreeable to him if her removal can take place before the hour. A chaise as far as Bodmin waits her orders."

This was the answer:—

"Miss Fluart's compliments to Lord Grondale; is sensible that many things have passed in his lordship's house, which ought not to have passed there.—She confesses the intelligence, allows Lord Grondale's right to choose his guests, and intends to depart at ten in the morning; but without troubling his lordship for a chaise. At what hour of the morning her friend is to be sacrificed, she does not know; but thinks the sacrifice will not be completed when Lord Grondale sees his daughter so changed, that even Sir Philip Chestrum will shrink from her offered hand."

The morning came, and with it, to the two friends, the sad necessity of parting. At ten, the chaise appeared. The tender leave was taken in Miss Campinet's apartment; and tender it must have been, for Miss Fluart, unable to look up, her handkerchief before her eyes, and sobbing as if her heart would break, ran through the hall, and threw herself into the chaise. Miss Fluart's maid followed, without the least symptom of distress, erect, and smiling a courteous farewel to those servants who were in the passage. Lord Grondale, whose dressing-room fronted the court, had taken the trouble to slip on his morning gown, in order to enjoy the happy minute when his house would be rid of one who had inflicted on him such a variety of torment. He saw her enter the chaise, he saw her whirled away, and, I hope, said a prayer of thanksgiving.

CHAPTER LXVII.

I have not thought it necessary till now to acquaint my readers, that when Miss Fluart had extinguished the flame she had lighted up in the right honourable

bosom of Lord Grondale, his lordship felt an inclination to reinstate Mrs. Stone in all her former rights and privileges. Indeed she had been a kind nurse to him; and oft, since her departure, had he missed her cherishing care, in the little daily complaints to which his debilitated body was now subject. She, too, did not find herself happy in the deprivation of the power and preeminence she had so long possessed. No sooner therefore was the overture made on the part of the lord, than it was graciously accepted on the part of the lady; and there succeeded, as usual, after differences of this nature, a great increase of confidence. She had returned several days before Miss Fluart's departure; but she wished, if possible, it might remain unknown to the ladies, because Miss Fluart had not treated her with due respect.

The ladies did know it however, and indeed every thing that passed in the house which they chose to hear; for so great is the difference betwixt kindness and tyranny, that where Lord Grondale had only servants, Miss Campinet had friends.

An hour after Miss Fluart's departure, Mr. Corrow having arrived with the parchments necessary to be signed previous to the ceremony, and Doctor Blick every moment expected, it was thought proper to send Mrs. Stone to Miss Campinet with a message from his lordship, requiring her presence. Mrs. Stone accordingly sent in a message to the young lady, requesting permission to wait upon her. Miss Campinet's maid returned for answer, that her lady had lain down, being unwell; but should be glad to see Mrs. Stone.

On her entrance, Miss Campinet apologized for her unpolite reception, saying, that in addition to her other complaints, she had a severe tooth-ach, which had swelled her face, so that she could scarcely speak to be understood. Mrs. Stone was sorry, extremely sorry;

and said, after delivering his lordship's message, that if she wished a delay to the ceremony, on account of her health, she would endeavour to persuade his lordship to indulge her, although both the lawyer and the clergyman were come.

Miss Campinet thanked Mrs. Stone for her kindness, but declined the postponing the ceremony. Suspense, she said, was a disagreeable state of mind; nor did she choose any more to irritate Lord Grondale.—She said she knew she should fright Sir Philip when he saw her face, but she owned that gave her little concern; requested Mrs. Stone to carry her duty to Lord Grondale, and say she would attend the company in a few minutes, hoping for all the indulgence her pain and weakness demanded.

Mrs. Stone having delivered her message, Miss Campinet was waited for with solemn and expectatious silence; and in a few minutes after she entered, her face almost covered with her handkerchief. Lord Grondale pointed to a chair.

I am sorry, Miss Campinet, his lordship began, to see you indisposed on a day which ought to be a day of joy; but a return to duty will best restore you to a quiet mind, and this to personal health. I presume I now see you disposed to obedience?

Miss Campinet bowed.

You are scarcely dressed as I could wish you for the occasion, his lordship continued; but after the ceremony this little error may be corrected.

Again Miss Campinet bowed.

Mrs. Stone, said his lordship, will have the goodness to officiate as bridemaid; this is a necessary consequence, Miss Campinet, of certain things which have passed, and which may now be buried in oblivion. It is first necessary to sign the marriage settlements, in which you will see that my paternal care of you has

not been diminished by——but of that no more.—Sir Philip, approach and sign.

Sir Philip did so.

Now, Sir Philip, said his lordship, lead your bride to the table. And in an audible whisper he added—Salute her as your own.

Oh dear, how happy I am! said Sir Philip, as he approached the lady.

It was her duty to take the handkerchief away to receive the salute. She did this with the greatest possible courtesy, and discovered to the enamoured bridegroom, not the face of Miss Campinet swelled with pain, but the individual countenance of Miss Maria Fluart, with an arch smile upon it, that did not at all denote the timidity of a trembling bride.

Poor Sir Philip, as if he had seen the face of Medusa, flew back, and encountered a girandole, which fell to the floor—a girandole no more. Of the astonished spectators of this extraordinary metamorphosis, the reverend doctor lifted up his eyes and hands toward heaven in pious wonder; the lawyer stared—a vacant stare; Miss Campinet's maid burst into laughter; Mrs. Stone had the utmost difficulty to refrain; Sir Philip's features bore all the marks of fatuity; and fire began to flash from the terrific eyes of Lord Grondale.

All were dumb. Miss Fluart saw the necessity of some one beginning to speak, so she addressed Lord Grondale very courteously:

My lord, you seem disordered; I hope I have not been the unfortunate cause—I, who desire to do every body good.

Lord Grondale answering only with looks of fury, this young lady addressed Mrs. Stone, whom, she said, she was quite happy to see on so joyful an occasion, and whom she congratulated on being restored to her rank and dignity. Mrs. Stone not answering, she applied to Doctor Blick.

Doctor, said she, you came to marry somebody, I presume? Is it of any importance to you who? I offer myself to your benediction. Are you ready, Sir Philip?

The baronet looked a little surly, and began to pick up the fragments of the girandole.

Oh dear! says the lady, I fear I shall not be married to-day, unless your lordship, or you, Doctor Blick, will take pity on me.

At length Lord Grondale found his speech:—It is possible, Miss Fluart, you may think this frolic innocent; but consequences may flow from it which you may not expect.

I am quite easy about that, my lord, provided the consequences follow that I do expect.

What are those? his lordship asked.

The happiness of your daughter, my lord.

Is happiness to be purchased by disobedience? asked Dr. Blick.

Yes, Miss Campinet's, the lady answered.

I suppose you know, young lady, said the doctor, that it is my duty, my office, to advise, admonish, reprove—

In all Christian humility, replied Miss Fluart: when Doctor Blick can prevail upon himself to wear that garb, I believe I may promise to become his humble scholar.

Have you no reverence, madam, for the sacerdotal character?

Much, sir, for the character; little for the mere habit.

This, madam, to me!

This, sir, to you.

Do I appear in your eyes to wear the habit only?

Very much so, sir.

The doctor's choler rose; he felt a suffocating sen-

sation somewhere—a sort of swell about the præcordia; but he suffered in silence.

As nobody seemed inclined to speak, Miss Fluart rose from her chair, made a low curtsey to Lord Grondale, thanked him for all favours, bade him adieu, and walked gently out of the apartment, followed by Miss Campinet's maid.

The Reverend Doctor Blick's zeal now burst its bounds.

If these things are to be suffered, my lord, farewell to all religion and morality!

What can one do, said his lordship, with a giddy girl?

The law corrects women as well as men, my lord, otherwise there would be no living with them.

The law! said his lordship. Corrow, what say you?

No doubt, my lord, the law doth coerce women; but whether this be a case to which the law will apply, I have not duly considered.

Were it my case, said the mild doctor, this impertinent young woman should never leave this house till she had atoned for her evil doings; for depend upon it, my lord, it is more she than Miss Campinet that has crossed your lordship's inclinations.

But how could I be justified in detaining her? said Lord Grondale.

I own, says Corrow, I do not at present see the mode of justification; but I think a little consideration might show us one, by the aid of Doctor Blick, in his capacity of justice of the peace.

But in the mean time, said Lord Grondale, the girl will be gone.

Then, my lord, said the doctor, I advise your lordship immediately to go and stop her. I will forfeit my head if we do not find a legal and justifiable cause.

Very well, his lordship replied; I will delay her for a few hours, at least, till you have well considered.

His lordship left the room, to execute this gracious purpose.

CHAPTER LXVIII.

ALONG with his lordship went Mrs. Stone, not by any means as approving the design of detaining her, which she did not wish, and which she thought futile and illegal. They found Miss Fluart and Miss Campinet's maid ready, and at the instant of departure. Lord Grondale seemed flurried; his beautiful yellow face had taken a deeper hue; he spoke, and gasped as he spoke, so that he was not very intelligible. Miss Fluart most politely reached him a chair, and said, Don't hurry yourself, my lord; take time; and do me the favour to inform me what has occasioned me the honour of this visit.

Miss Fluart, said his lordship, you are———

I know I am, my lord; but not very well what.

Where is Caroline Campinet?

I really cannot tell, my lord; I have not seen her since ten this morning.

And do you think, Miss Fluart, that I am a proper person to be thus played upon?

Very proper, my lord.

And can you, madam, after all that has passed—can you hope to escape me with impunity?

Why, says Miss Fluart with a roguish smile, what *can* your lordship do?

It is you who have encouraged Caroline in her disobedience.

It is so, my lord.

And you have the effrontery to confess it to my face?

My dear lord, that is not a polite word to a lady; that effrontery—it is almost calling me an impudent baggage. However, my lord, I do confess it, and am much inclined to boast of it too.

Probably you contrived the elopement of this morning?

Yes, please your lordship, I contrived the elopement of this morning.

Perhaps concerted it with Hermsprong?

Not impossible.

Where is she gone?

Cannot your lordship guess?

To Scotland? Death, madam! you do not mean it? If such is her folly, the remainder of her days shall be bread and water; and her husband, if he dare to be her husband, shall have the most rigorous punishment the laws can inflict. He shall know what it is to steal an heiress.

An heiress! why, has not your lordship had the goodness to disinherit her?

No, madam, that was intention only, not fact. She is still an heiress. The crime is capital, and you are accessary before the fact.

Oh dear! how you take a delight in terrifying poor innocent young women! But pray, my lord, what is stealing?

A carrying off, and a consequent marriage.

Yes—but when a man and a woman go quietly into a post-chaise together, it may puzzle the judge and the jury to determine whether the He carries away the She, or the She the He.

The law, madam, respecting the delicacy of the sex, always supposes the man the seducer, and treats him accordingly.

The law is vastly obliging to Caroline; but to poor

I, who was only a secondary, it is monstrous cruel.—But, my dear lord, can you have the heart to hang me? Me, whom you loved so well?

Have you, madam, any possible claim to my favour or indulgence? You, who have injured me in the tenderest points?

Now, do let us hear those points, my lord; I should like to know what I am to suffer for.

You gave me all possible reason to believe you designed me your hand.

Certainly, my lord, you took the reason, if there was any; I always told you, I believed I could never prevail upon myself to give my consent; and you see I was right.

You meant I should believe the contrary. You meant to deceive.

Perfectly sensible I was not a fit wife for your lordship, how could I think upon imposing a deceiver upon the just and generous Lord Grondale, whose character for integrity stands so high?

Dare any man impeach it?

That would be what you call *scandalum magnatum*—would it not, my lord? But people will talk, especially women.

Yes, women are immaculate; they never deceive or betray.

A little of both sometimes.

It is not impossible but Miss Fluart may feel herself guilty.

Not of betraying; for when had I your lordship's confidence? Did you intrust me with the paternal resolution of killing your daughter with your own hand if she would not marry Sir Philip Chestrum, the most contemptible of men?

Nonsense! how could it impose upon you?

On me it did not; but it terrified Caroline quite out of her senses, so that ever since she has been

obliged to me for a little understanding. I taught her that, under your lordship's paternal affection, she could not possibly fail of being miserable; under Mr. Hermsprong's conjugal one, it was not impossible she might be happy. I taught her that, your lordship having violated all the duties incumbent on you as a father, she owed you nothing as a daughter. Then Hermsprong wrote very moving letters, and said very moving things.

Said! what! interviews too!

Don't interrupt me, my lord. In short, I endeavoured to convince her you was one of the most odious gentlemen in all these parts. After which I had nothing to do but to contrive to get her out of your *right honourable* clutches;—no difficult matter, but that I had so much to do to make her perform her part; for, if left to herself, she would have preferred death by your *honourable* and paternal hand. Don't you think you have great obligations to me, my lord?

Yes, by heaven, madam, and I will repay you. Out of this house you shall not stir, till I deliver you up to due course of law.

And pray, my lord, by what authority do you pretend to confine me? Watson, you are my servant now: I order you to follow me. We are under the necessity of leaving this hospitable house by force.—Stand off, my lord.

His lordship now began to bawl out for his servants. The butler ran, the cook, and two footmen.

Stop this woman, said his lordship; stop her, I charge you!

Let me see who dare, said Miss Fluart, producing a pistol, and almost overturning his lordship as she passed.

Seize them, I command you, said the enraged Lord Grondale.

No one obeyed; and the intrepid Miss Fluart walked

on to the hall-door, which she opened herself unimpeded even by the porter. At the door of the garden leading into the village, she was received by Hermsprong and Glen; for historical veracity obliges me to make known to my readers, that this was a concerted plan, and that these gentlemen were prepared to rescue Miss Fluart by force, had any insult been offered her; of which they were to have been apprised by the butler, a respectable man, who had seen, with equal shame and disgust, the infamous treatment, for so he scrupled not to call it, to which his beloved young mistress had been subjected.

CHAPTER LXIX.

Some of the numerous complaints which afflicted the august person of Lord Grondale were supposed to arise from vitiated bile, and which the emotions he had lately undergone were not at all calculated to sweeten. An increased yellowness denoted his lordship to have undergone some change from the tempests which had lately shaken him. The men of medicine called it jaundice; but whatsoever it might do to the body, it did not in the least alter the fabric of his lordship's mind.

On the third day after her departure, Miss Campinet wrote the following letter:—

"My heart is humble; it is tender, and beats towards its only parent; but I know not in what words to address a father who believes he has cause to be offended. It is with sorrow and regret I learn, that my friend's vivacity has led you, sir, into the error of supposing that I had totally thrown off the duty of a

daughter, and had gone off to Scotland for the purpose of marriage. No, my lord; I am with my respectable and venerable aunt, Mrs. Garnet. In my unfortunate situation, to whom else could I so properly apply for shelter from malevolence? Nor is Mr. Hermsprong an inhabitant of the same house; his own delicacy pointed out its impropriety.

"I will not deny, sir, the high esteem I have for this gentleman, whose general manners obtain the respect of every one. I cannot forget that he ventured his life to save mine, and saved it. I regret the proud inflexibility of his behaviour to your lordship, for which I cannot account. This excepted, he is what your lordship must like, if he were better known; for a spirit of undeviating rectitude, which spurns at every thing mean and selfish—an unruffled sweetness of temper, and a soul of benevolence, must merit, and obtain, your lordship's approbation.

"But whatsoever may be my sentiments respecting this gentleman, they shall not interfere with my duty, if my father will listen to the request of his unhappy daughter. I promise, sir, not to marry without your approbation, if you will have the goodness not to insist on my marrying against my own.

"It afflicts me, sir, to hear you are less well than usual; my most earnest wish is, to be permitted to pay you always those affectionate duties and attentions, which would be so pleasing to me to perform, could I be allowed to hope you would be pleased to receive them from your most dutiful daughter,

"CAROLINE CAMPINET."

Whatsoever Lord Grondale might have thought of the more dutiful and affectionate part of Miss Campinet's letter, he was much too irritable to bear the praise of Hermsprong. He chose to answer as follows:—

"TO MISS CAMPINET.

"I KNOW not why I should take the trouble to answer your eloquent and pathetic epistle, Miss Campinet, but to show you I see through your little arts.—You love—but do not, like Antony, choose to lose the world for love. You would wait a year, or, as you may hope, a month or two, till you have raised the marble monument over my grave—have shed a few pious and thankful tears upon it; and then, perhaps, dance around it with the man, who, ever since the first unfortunate moment I knew him, has taken every occasion to insult and offend me. But it is quite enough, Miss Campinet, to give him your fond heart and pretty person. To add my estate to it, would be to overwhelm him with felicity. This must be my care.

"Fathers in general are accustomed to expect submission from their children, and obedience. I have a daughter who knows the rights of women, who stipulates conditions with her father; who talks prettily about duties and attentions; who takes the trouble to become her father's preceptor; and points out for his imitation a pattern of rectitude and benevolence in a young puppy, who may, for aught she knows, be of the dregs of mankind, a mere fortune-hunter, with all the simulation and dissimulation belonging to that class of human beings. It will however soon, sooner than you wish, be seen, whether the law will be as indulgent to him as a love-sick girl. For the rest, give yourself no trouble, Miss Campinet, about your filial duties—I have no daughter.

"GRONDALE.

"P. S. Mrs. Garnet is to shelter you from malevolence! Yes—as the procuress does her innocent virgins. Could she shelter you from my power, do you think, did I believe you worthy of its exertion?"

CHAPTER LXX.

This was indeed a cruel letter; Lord Grondale had surpassed himself. Miss Campinet would have sickened and died perhaps, had not Miss Fluart laughed; had not Mrs. Garnet soothed; and had not Mr. Hermsprong reasoned. Whether his reasoning was just or otherwise, I do not decide; but I believe it was efficacious.

Will Miss Campinet have the goodness to inform me, if our actions can have better guides than the rule of plain and simple justice? The condition of your being would have carried you almost instinctively to have resisted your father, had he made a sudden attack upon your life and happiness—ought he less to be resisted because the attack is premeditated? Because the fault is greater on his side, ought your obedience to be greater also? I had a father, whom I always obeyed, whom I always thought it my duty to obey; because his commands seldom wounded my feelings, and never insulted my understanding. I loved him. Could I have loved a tyrant? In vain would the reasoners of this polished country say, every thing is due to the authors of our existence. Merely for existence, I should have answered, I owe nothing. It is for rendering that existence a blessing, my filial gratitude is due. If I am made miserable, ought I to pay for happiness? Suppose me the child of an ancient Grecian parent, who, not choosing to support me, had, according to the existing laws of his country, exposed me to perish;—suppose me preserved and educated by a stranger, whose compassion would not permit me to perish;—is it to the author of my existence, or of the happiness of that existence, to whom I am in debt? For a moment, lovely Miss Campinet, lay aside your preconceived notions of duty, and tell me, In what part

of Lord Grondale's conduct to you, can you recognise the care and tenderness of a father?

Miss Campinet was at first angry to hear paternity thus treated. Then she wept. With her tears, her compunctions seemed to decrease; and in a few days she dared to admit of consolation.

They reasoned too at Grondale-Hall, I believe, in a different manner. It was not of justice they talked —it was of law. To drive Hermsprong out of the kingdom was of the first necessity to Lord Grondale. His second great object was to disinherit his daughter. For this, Mr. Corrow was ordered to consult the attorney-general, and to take the proper steps immediately. Not quite content with this, his lordship wanted to force Miss Campinet home again; for, considering how few pleasures he now possessed, the pleasure of tormenting could not be parted with, without great reluctance. But this Mrs. Stone opposed; for she had spirit, and was by no means destitute of humanity.— After one of those conversations, in which his lordship discovered more malignity than Mrs. Stone could bear, she told him plainly, that she would neither be an instrument of his inhumanity, nor a witness. The day that forcibly brought back Miss Campinet, should be that of her own departure from Grondale for ever: so his lordship was forced to be content with the instrumentality of law. Not less was his unfortunate lordship embarrassed by Hermsprong. Neither the obsequious Doctor Blick, nor the zealous Mr. Corrow, were so positive in their assurances as they had been; for they had begun to fear. It had happened, that notwithstanding those singularities of Hermsprong's character, which unfitted him for the society of English gentlemen, notwithstanding he ate only to live, and had not yet found out the ravishing pleasures of the bottle, or those still more ecstatic of cards and dice; yet there was something so engaging in his manners,

that where he came he pleased. Men, who could not find in their hearts to imitate it, applauded his benevolence; and all admired his free and manly spirit, which had shown itself in many instances which a good biographer would have thought it his duty to record. I am not a good biographer; and shall conclude this eulogium by saying, that he began to be considered as a man of property, as well as respectability, and that Mr. Corrow thought it wise not to go rashly and blindly on. But these were morning fears; the evening consultations had more of spirit and of expectation; and in the last of these it was concluded that Hermsprong should be summoned by Doctor Blick and another justice, before the whole bench, at the next quarter sessions; that the most able counsel should be retained, and amply paid for his utmost exertion; that the whole force of their artillery should be brought down at once, to obtain a commitment to prison. Once there, they might easily find means to detain him, till he would be sick of his confinement, and consent to exchange it for another kingdom.

CHAPTER LXXI.

While the sessions were approaching, and his lordship, with his coadjutors, preparing the threatened thunder, news arrived that the miners were in a state of riot; the motive, dearness of provisions. The second day's report was, that their numbers increased; that they threatened violence; that the magistrates durst not act. The third day's intelligence was still more alarming. There must be French agents amongst them. The fourth, that they were coming to pull down all lords' houses, especially Lord Grondale's; for he

was a miner; had gotten rich by the sweat of their brows, and for any good he had ever done, they had never heard of it. His lordship, justly alarmed, gave orders for an immediate journey to London; when, in the evening of that day, he had the agreeable intelligence that the mob had dispersed without doing much mischief, and had returned peaceably to their labours.

Amongst the other minutiæ of information, it was told his lordship that Hermsprong was amongst the rioters, and had even been seen to give some of them money. Doctor Blick and Mr. Corrow, who knew his lordship's taste, were of opinion that he could be there for no good, and that it almost confirmed the suspicion of his being a French spy. After an hour's ingenious reasoning, it became a certainty; and on it, above every thing else, they grounded their expectations of a commitment.

In the interim, before the day of appearance came, no pains were spared to procure every kind of sinister information respecting Hermsprong. The inquiry was unfortunate. Mouths in plenty were ready to open in his praise; not one to his discredit. This operated in a wonderful manner. Doctor Blick found out that no man would give himself the trouble to please every body, without great and uncommon motives. In proportion as he was plausible, he must be the more dangerous. His talents were finely calculated for the office of a spy; and a spy he certainly was. I assure your lordship, said the good doctor, an hour after dinner—I assure your lordship, it is very seldom, very seldom indeed, that I have been mistaken in my judgements of men.

CHAPTER LXXII.

Lord Grondale had resolved to honour the county court with his presence. There was an impropriety in it, no doubt, which his lordship could not entirely overlook; but since the culprit was undoubtedly a French spy, it became a man, zealous for the welfare of his country, to overlook little improprieties, in the pursuit of an object of so great importance as that of ridding the kingdom of a traitor.

Lord Grondale entered the court, attended by a numerous suite, amongst whom were half the bench of justices. In passing along the hall, he had the mortification to see Hermsprong elegantly and rather richly dressed, in conversation with Miss Fluart, and accompanied by many gentlemen of genteel appearance. In Mr. Hermsprong's face appeared no signs of dejection, shame, or fear. He seemed all spirit and animation. His party took their seats; when the court proceeded to business, and he presented himself in obedience to his summons.

Doctor Blick first spoke:—This young man, whom I believe to be a very suspicious person, and know to be a very impertinent one, I have summoned before me at this place, and this hour, on the charge of Mr. Corrow, here present. It was for rioting, and sufficiently warranted my committing him to prison; but that I chose, in order that it might be more solemn and efficacious, that it should be rather the act of this court, than solely my own. I call upon Mr. Corrow to inform the court of his grounds for laying the information.

Mr. Corrow rose, and delivered himself thus:—

At a time when the nation is so greatly, excessively, and alarmingly alarmed, agitated, and convulsed; when

danger is so clearly and evidently to be feared, dreaded, and apprehended from enemies both exterior and interior—it behoves the magistrates of the several counties to be wakeful and vigilant in detecting, discovering, and bringing to condign punishment, all traitors who are working and hatching their wicked and diabolical plans in secret.

A very terrible, dreadful, and alarming riot has, as you well know, been set on foot in this county; and there are also many and manifold reasons to believe that it was raised, excited, and supported by secret emissaries from France. A person who calls himself Hermsprong, I suppose the same who now sits here in obedience to his summons, was seen many times amongst them, was heard to harangue them, and what is in this case a most suspicious and atrocious circumstance, and I dare day your worships will think as I do, was observed to give money—to give money, gentlemen; please to take particular notice of this.

That this person is not well disposed towards this government in church and state, appears in various multitudinous modes and manners.

He has also counselled and advised sundry subjects of this his majesty's realm of England, to migrate to America, and hath promised pecuniary and recommendatory aid and assistance to enable them so to do.

Although there may be other particulars of a public nature, tending to criminate this person, I do not think a larger and more copious catalogue is necessary to be exhibited to this worshipful bench; because the proof of all will lie before a court of superior jurisdiction. But there are matters of a private nature, which indeed are rather to be considered as civil injuries, but the mention of which may serve to strengthen and corroborate the general idea that ought to be formed of such a person. What I mean, is the whole tenor of his conduct to Lord Grondale, a nobleman of the

first consequence, whose numerous virtues it is not in my power to praise as they deserve. To this noble lord, his personal conduct, deportment, and behaviour, has been in a high degree insulting, not only in contempt to the noble lord's own person, but in interfering whenever he could do the noble lord an injury, or even a spite. Of this nature was his bidding against his lordship's agent, though otherwise requested, for a house lately occupied by his lordship's sister; and which, lying as it were in the centre of his lordship's domains, ought, in reason and the nature of things, to become the noble lord's property. This purchase, however, I presume to think, we shall shortly set aside in the Court of King's Bench, by proving the purchaser an alien. This insulting purchase, made, it should seem, out of a bravado to the noble lord, is further aggravated by introducing into the house a relation of the noble lord's, who had been rejected by the family for an indiscretion which his lordship's honourable house could not pardon. This person, Mr. Hermsprong, a stranger to her, who heard of her only by chance, has brought just under his lordship's nose, as one may say; and choosing to set up a carriage, I do not presume to know upon what means, under the pretence of its being the property of the noble lord's rejected relation, has had the presumption to put upon it the family arms, an indignity I suppose no noble lord could put up with. But all these things are trifles to what I shall now mention, the highest of all civil injuries, the seduction of the noble lord's daughter——

Hermsprong, whose countenance had hitherto exhibited no stronger emotion than a placid smile, now suddenly rose. The act of rising, and the fire that sparkled from his eye, stopped the speaker. Seduction, sir! said Hermsprong. But recovering himself, and bowing to the bench, he said, I ask pardon of the

court; then casting an indignant glance at the lawyer, sat down.

There was something in Hermsprong altogether, which inspired the attorney with a sensation resembling timidity; at least, he lost part of that effrontery so useful, and so used, in his profession; and said, in a tone less exalted, The gentleman's interruption did not give me leave to finish my period.

No, said the Reverend Doctor Blick, it did not.—To interrupt a gentleman in the midst of his pleading, is a high contempt of this court, and ought to be punished by commitment.

Hermsprong looked full in the worthy magistrate's face. It was a look which seemed to say, Can this be possible? and it ended with a smile of such superlative contempt, that the doctor felt his choler rise to an invincible height.

If magistrates, said he, are to be thus treated—on the very bench—in the actual performance of their functions—I know not who will sit here—certainly not I.

A murmuring noise ran round the court. The justices had a sort of whispering conference, and seemed rather disposed to espouse the cause of their offended brother; when Mr. Saxby, who sat in the chair, a gentleman of the greatest weight upon the bench, having been bred to the bar, and leaving it on his accession to one of the largest estates in the county, demanded silence.

I blush, said he, when I see this court attend to the passions of any of its members, or of its own. What may be the nature of the particular offence given to our reverend brother, I know not; it was contained in a look; and this court, I think, has not cognisance of looks. As to the offence against the court itself, it was the smallest possible—it was an instant, perhaps a laudable impulse, and instantly and genteelly atoned

for. I request there may be no further delay of our proper business.

Doctor Blick making no answer, but by a look of swoln malignity, the lawyer proceeded :—

It was my intention to explain to the gentleman, that by the word seduction, I meant, not of the person, but the affections; which I suppose the gentleman does not mean to deny.

Is it, Hermsprong asked, is it permitted me to deny?

Better, Mr. Saxby replied, when this gentleman has said all he intends.

I was just on the point of finishing, replied the attorney; for as to the gentleman's rude assault and battery on the person of a most respectable baronet, now in court, (for Sir Philip was of Lord Grondale's suite,) that will be heard before another tribunal. It rests with the bench to determine, whether the causes I have enumerated are sufficient for commitment.

It is not, said Hermsprong, rising, from confidence in my own abilities; that I presume to address the court myself, rather than by the aid of an advocate; but, totally ignorant of what I could be accused, it was not possible for me to give instructions. Indeed the learned gentleman's oration has shown me how formidable a structure may be raised on a very slender base of truth. Fiction of law, perhaps, may be the learned gentleman's general guide, as it is in the particular instance of my having rudely beat a respectable baronet now present, whom, however, I appeal to himself, I did not beat. It is true, the respectable baronet did not comport himself quite to my liking, so I took the liberty to remove him out of my way; but with so cautious a delicacy, that, so far from dislocating a limb, I did not even discompose a curl. For this offence, however, I am not called to answer at this tribunal.

Respecting Lord Grondale, there is against me variety of charges. First, disrespect to his person. To this I plead guilty, and freely confess I have no respect for his person. If this be a crime in the English jurisprudence, I must be content to suffer the penalty.

I am accused of bidding against his lordship's agent for a house put up to sale by public auction. In this I offended not against law, I presume, but courtesy. I own I was advertised against whom I was bidding. But if Lord Grondale's agent meant to intimidate me by the mention of so great a name, I was under the necessity of showing I was not to be so intimidated.—If it was designed as an exercise of my complaisance, I did not think it fair to require such complaisance at an auction. I wanted a fixed habitation; I liked the romantic scenes around, and I had other reasons why I wished for a residence in the Vale of Grondale.

But in this habitation I am accused of placing a relation of the family, a person of indiscretion so great that the noble house of Grondale could not pardon her. This person was no other than the aunt of Lord Grondale, who, unkindly treated at home, gave her affections and her hand to a Mr. Garnet, a merchant, affluent then, and of integrity untainted; of a character indeed, which, if noble lords would stoop from their dignity to obtain, would do them more honour than all the insignia the Herald's-office can bestow. The property of a merchant, however, is insecure almost to a proverb. He suffered immense loss in the West Indies. He went in person to reinstate it. In this he was but little successful. On his return, he perished by a wreck of his vessel. Of his remaining fortune, so much was swallowed by legal contention, that, when his debts were paid, so little remained to the widow, that she has since struggled with every want but the want of pride, which would not permit her to

ask or accept charity. The noble lord, her nephew, was made acquainted with her situation, both by herself and others. To every application his lordship answered, he knew her not. It was indeed true—he knew her not. When I did, it became my first wish that she would permit me to consider her as a mother. I applied for this valuable privilege; I obtained it; and so dear to me is the distinction, I would not exchange it for his lordship's barony.

But the climax of my offences against Lord Grondale is the seduction of his daughter. I know not whether the laws of England give its advocates the liberty, however they may stand in an opinion of popularity, of saying any thing, every thing with impunity; of loading the opponent client with every obloquy that sinks his character from man to monster; but if they do not, you, sir (to the lawyer), must answer me this charge in another court. I have not her person, though I hope I may possess her affections; whether won by philters, or by what other seductive means, it may become your province, sir, to explain.

These are my private crimes, or what the learned gentleman, I imagine, calls civil injuries. My public crimes are, that I have advised, and promised to aid, sundry of his majesty's subjects to migrate to America.

That I may be a French spy. And

That I have been a rioter.

Of all that can be proved against me without perjury, I will save the court time by open acknowledgement.

There is a Mr. Wigley, probably known to many gentlemen here, who has had thoughts of quitting this country for America. This gentleman has asked my advice. I have given him information only, for I do not choose to give advice which may hereafter subject me to reproach. If the court demands, or Lord

Grondale desires, a full explapation of Mr. Wigley's motives and my own, I am ready to give it.

The next charge against me is, that I may be a spy! Is then the state of this kingdom so deplorable that magistrates think it their duty to act upon a may-be? Or suppose it so, are suspicions so raised, are alarms so high, that actions, which candour and justice might equally as well attribute to laudable intentions, shall be so interpreted by malignity, as to become the pretence for depriving an innocent man of his freedom?

That I went amongst the rioters is true; and it is true that to some I gave money. Why may it not be supposed that this was done to allay the riot, as well as to foment it? Was I seen committing any acts of violence? Was I heard uttering any seditious harangue? If I was guilty of any illegal act, surely the proof lies with the accuser. What is his evidence? If it appear to you, as to the candid Dr. Blick, whose pious hope it would be pity to disappoint, I ask not your mercy—I demand your justice.

The evidence must be reserved for the day of trial, said Mr. Corrow.

Enough should be given, the chairman answered, to justify our committing the gentleman at least, which is what you desire of us.

No answer being given, the junior justice of the bench, a young man who had just qualified, rose and said, Since nobody else will give evidence, Mr. Hermsprong, I will. I went amongst the mob according to my duty, and twice I read the Riot Act in vain. I saw this gentleman amongst them, but knew not his designs. On the third day I heard him speak, and his seditious discourse ran in these terms:—My friends, perhaps it may be true that your wages are not adequate to the furnishing you with all the superfluities of life which you may desire; but these are unhappy times, and require of you a greater degree

of frugality and forbearance. My friends, we cannot all be rich; there is no possible *equality* of *property* which can last a *day*. If you were capable of desiring it, which I hope you are not, you must wade through such scenes of guilt and horror to obtain it as you would tremble to think of. You must finish the horrid conflict by destroying each other. And why should you desire it? The rich have luxurious tables and disease: if you have poverty you have health: Add but content, and you have all that is worth having here.—A turbulent fellow interrupted him here with Damn you, who are you? What business have you here preaching amongst us? As if we did not know what's what as well as you.—Mr. Hermsprong answered with great mildness, My friend, it is to little purpose who I am. I ask of you only to attend to the reasonableness of what I say. Truth is worth our regard, by whomsoever it is spoken.

Damn you, replies the other, I believe you are one of King George's spies, and no better than your master.—Mr. Hermsprong, without reply, knocked him down. This astonished the crowd, and not a hand was raised against him. The man rose with his head a little bloody, and was slinking. Mr. Hermsprong called him back: My good friend, said he, I am sorry to have hurt you. Any thing you had said relative to myself, I should not have so resented; but so to revile your *King*, is to weaken the *concord* that ought to subsist betwixt him and all his *subjects*, and overthrow all *civil* order. I hope you will be sorry for your passion, as I shall then for mine. Pray accept this half-crown; I give it with all my heart.—The man took it, though awkwardly; and this gentleman continued to speak to the crowd. I wish, my friends, I was able to supply all your wants, and give you all your reasonable desires. But I am a single individual, you are many. If, however, there are any amongst

you who have large families, now wanting food, I have some silver, and to such I freely give it. You, sir, (he now addressed a man of the best appearance amongst them,) you, sir, are a neighbour. Neighbours only can know one another's wants. To you I intrust this purse. There is honesty in your face. I am sure you will dispose of it among those who want, and want the most.—The man, flattered with the distinction, withdrew to a neighbouring ale-house; and bribing a few of the most forward, and giving ale to others, he prevailed on them to disperse. I was separated from Mr. Hermsprong soon after, but heard that he continued late amongst them. The next day, however, not a man was to be seen—all was peace and order. If, therefore, the charge of this gentleman's being a French spy, for we have nothing to do with his demeanour to Lord Grondale, rests, as I suspect, on this affair of the riot, or on similar grounds, we have not the least possible pretence for commitment.

The justices withdrew to the Grand Jury chamber, and soon returned, disappointment and dissatisfaction appearing on the face of Dr. Blick alone.

Mr. Saxby, addressing Hermsprong, said, There does not appear any overt act, sir, on your part for which you ought to be committed to confinement. It is said, however, that you are a foreigner, and in this country have no property, relations, or connexions which bind you to it. In these suspicious times we think circumspection with regard to strangers necessary. You will not therefore wonder that we require some particulars of you.

Mr. Hermsprong bowed.

Of what country are you?

I was born in America.

You have resided some years in France?

Not properly resided. My mother was a French

woman. I have been in France some part of every one of the last six years.

Which do you consider as your country?

Not France, certainly. England, if I may be permitted to reside in it in peace, otherwise America.

By the name, your father must have been of German origin?

It should seem so.

Sir, that is not explicit. Is it so? Or is Hermsprong your real name?

Can it be of importance, by what name an unknown individual chooses to be distinguished?

Every man incurring suspicion, who cannot, or who will not, give an explicit account of himself, is exposed to the animadversion of the magistrates. It is important to know your real name, that we may be put in the proper track of inquiry. If you conceal it, or assume one not your own, you give, against yourself, a strong cause of suspicion.

I know not why I should seem to elude your inquiries, rather than invite them. I acknowledge your right to demand, and I obey. Hermsprong, though he bore it many years, was not the family name of my father. An individual of great distinction, now present here, ought to blush at the necessity for the change, which was of his own creation. My father's real name was Campinet. He was the elder brother of Lord Grondale. Had he lived, his proper appellation here would have been Sir Charles Campinet. I am his only son.

It is impossible to express the astonishment and the murmurs which ran through the court at this explanation. All eyes were turned upon Lord Grondale, who seemed to endeavour to be firm and collected, but was in too much real confusion to impose much upon the spectators.

When Mr. Hermsprong could be heard, he said to the bench: The proofs of what I have now asserted, you, gentlemen, will not now expect me to give. They will very soon be called for in the proper court, where I shall apply to be put in possession of the family estates now possessed by Lord Grondale. I do not accuse him of fraudulent possession, for he believes my father dead very many years ago. Could I have respected his character, it is probable my claim might have lain for ever dormant; for I have property fully equal to my desires. So it might have lain, had his lordship condescended to think of the happiness of his amiable daughter. Whomsoever she had chosen as the partner of her affection—had she chosen—her happiness should never have been molested by me. A fortunate incident, and Lord Grondale's peremptory determination to sacrifice her on the altar of avarice, perhaps of revenge, aided I hope by some affection, has induced the young lady to consent to trust this happiness to my keeping; and I will guard it well. This circumstance, added to his being the brother of my father, should seem to call upon me for all possible respect for Lord Grondale; and willingly should I pay it, if filial piety would permit. But I cannot remember a father's wrongs, and venerate their author.

Tears sprang to the eyes of Hermsprong as he spoke of his father; and as far as appearances could testify, he was honoured with the approbation of far the major part of the court. No reply being made by the counsel, the senior justice informed Sir Charles Campinet it was not the wish of the bench to give him any further trouble. Lord Grondale, not without some trepidation, rose and said, he was sorry to see so much credit given to an impostor; he trusted it would be short, and that he should take ample revenge on

the seducer of his daughter, and the calumniator of his honour. His lordship was suffered to leave the hall with much less ceremonious attendance than he had entered.

CHAPTER LXXIII.

May I ask the philosophers, if we may ever hope again for the good old times of Zeno? The art of reflecting ourselves out of feelings is, I fear, wholly lost. It may indeed be possible that we may be good stoics still, when the misfortunes of our friends call upon us for firmness in adversity; but in our own, our sensibility is quite as keen as any reasonable person ought to desire. I meddle not with that other sort of sensibility, so fashionable, and so pretty to talk about, because I begin to be of opinion it was made only to be talked about; having watched it ever since it was born, and never having yet seen it rob a man of his appetite, or steal a rose from the fair cheek of beauty.

In the course of our acquaintance with the illustrious Lord Grondale, we have seen pretty well the nature of his feelings. Being centred so completely in his dear and only self, he has had no chance of obtaining much of our esteem, except when he happened to be under the influence of love and Miss Fluart. At all times also, his chief governors seem to have been pride and revenge. Perhaps, since the unfortunate day of the sessions, the first of the useful qualities had lost something of its accustomed force. He could not disguise to himself his apprehension of the possibility, nay probability, that Hermsprong might be the son of his brother; for he had contented himself with the report of this brother's shipwreck, without thinking it at all necessary to be too nice and scrupulous in the investigation of its truth. Even did he live, it would

probably be in some obscure corner of the earth, where he should never hear of him more; for he stipulated to renounce his country, and, being the fool of honour, he will probably observe his stipulation. His family, having cast him off, he may have sufficient spirit to despise that family, and think it no longer worth a place in his remembrance. So disposed, he may never hear of our elder brother's death; and why should I go to inform him of it, by an impolitic research after himself?

So reasoned his lordship; and as it was the established custom of the family never to speak of those who were thought to have disgraced it, and as his lordship lived very much in the world, where people learn to forget what they do not wish to remember, it is no wonder this brother should have been buried in oblivion. I believe Miss Campinet had never heard of him, or heard of him simply as one who had lived and died.

On the other hand, it would occur to his lordship, in his happier hours, that it was impossible he should have been permitted to possess his estates so long unmolested, had this brother been in existence; that this was probably some young adventurer, who had come to the knowledge of this family anecdote; and, having infatuated his daughter, wanted to make use of it to intimidate himself. Dr. Blick said it must be so. Mr. Corrow said it must be so; and besides, the law had so much of glorious uncertainty, so much of useful procrastination, that, at the worst, years might pass away before his lordship could be dispossessed. But although the reverend doctor and the man of law said so, it was one of those cases in which men usually allow themselves the liberty of saying what they do not believe;—for neither of them believed Hermsprong an impostor: and as, since the day of the sessions, he had made the principal conversation of the county, and this conversation ran wholly in his

favour, both these gentlemen thought it highly necessary to take some step of humility, in hopes of future favour. But of these devotees to self-interest it is no longer necessary, and far from agreeable to me, to write. It is the great Lord Grondale must occupy me now,

> "Whose breast hope and fear alternate swayed;
> Like light and shade upon a waving field,
> Coursing each other, when the flying clouds
> Now hide and now reveal the sun."

But the paroxysms of fear had been so much stronger than those of hope, that his lordship's nervous system was grievously shattered by it; and debility seemed to be coming so rapidly on, that his lordship with all his strength could not wholly avoid some intrusive reflections of death, and something after death! So little, however, had his lordship thought of any world but this, that these of another gave him but little satisfaction; and the faculty were called upon to chase away at once the danger and the apprehension.

CHAPTER LXXIV.

In this state of things, Mrs. Stone imagined a little consideration for herself might be useful. Further than the sum formerly mentioned, she had nothing in the pecuniary way to expect of Lord Grondale: consequently she had nothing agreeable to expect, unless his lordship would comply with her darling desire, and make her Lady Grondale. This idea she insinuated to his lordship on every proper occasion; but, he proving incorrigibly deaf, she determined to try the effect of menace, and actually told his lordship, that without this compliment she would stay no longer at Grondale

Place; and what was the compliment now, just when he was going to lose the best part of his fortune. She wondered at herself for desiring it; it was a proof that her love for him was superior to every other consideration.

Had Mrs. Stone been politic, she would have forborne the least allusion to Hermsprong. It had the effect of exciting his lordship's anger, both against the proposition and the proposer. He said some provoking things, such as ladies are not pleased to hear. She answered with sufficient asperity. Their reproaches became wonderfully keen and personal. She repeated her threats of going; he bade her go to the devil. She would not go any where, she said, where there was so great a probability of meeting his lordship, to whom she now bade adieu for ever. It was to Doctor Blick's she retired, in consequence of the doctor's having often said, how happy he should be to see her at his house, a few days, whenever her convenience would permit.

The day after this important event, his lordship received from his fair daughter the following letter:—

"SIR,

"When I received your letter, decisively renouncing me as a daughter, I had many bitter tears to shed; but I own I had resentment also, which prevented me from troubling you with importunate supplications. To avoid being the wife of Sir Philip Chestrum, I took, though with infinite reluctance, a step, for which I feared your anger, but did not expect its endurance for ever. Further than as it has offended you, sir, I cannot repent of it. As the wife of Sir Philip, I think I could not live. Of two dreadful evils, I had to choose the least, if I could know the least; and I concluded your displeasure for a time, a less evil than misery for life. I received your renunciation of me as

a daughter. It was my duty to submit, and I should never more have presumed to consider myself as the daughter of Lord Grondale, but for the very extraordinary, and to me unintelligible, events which have recently taken place. That Mr. Hermsprong is the person he purports to be, I have no doubt. Although to me, he never gave the least hint of such a circumstance, to my aunt, as she says, he gave absolute proofs; or certainly she would not have accepted his presents, or have presided in his house. I own that I esteem him, and think highly of his probity; but I cannot resolve to give my hand to the man who reduces my father to adversity: that adversity, be it what it may, I intreat I may be permitted to share. Permit me, sir, to return to your house, and to my duty; and suffer me to convince you, by more than words, that I am truly your affectionate and dutiful daughter,

"CAROLINE CAMPINET."

Lord Grondale received this letter after a bad night, in an hour of low spirits, and indeed of humility; for he had begun to repent of his quarrel with Mrs. Stone, and was considering whether he should not secure her attentions to him at her own price. This letter determined him in the negative. His daughter promised fair. She wrote as if she loved him; at least as if she desired to love him. It would separate her too from Hermsprong. This last consideration determined his lordship, and he wrote the following condescending and gracious epistle:—

"MISS CAMPINET,

"I permit you to return,

"GRONDALE."

On the receipt of it at Hermsprong's, Mrs. Garnet wept and remonstrated; Miss Fluart cried and scolded

The inflexible Miss Campinet persevered, with a kind of determined despair; and in a few hours had paid her duty to his lordship, who had the goodness to forbear at present any virulent reproach, and to permit her to withdraw to her solitary apartment.

CHAPTER LXXV.

It would have been the easiest thing in the world for Lord Grondale to have learned to love his daughter, had it not been necessary first to unlearn to hate her; for I know not by what word of milder signification I can describe his present disposition towards her. I must do him the justice to say, there were hours, or minutes rather, when he strove against it, when he saw, when he felt she was amiable, and almost allowed it. So his behaviour for the first ten days was a little capricious. He did not indulge indeed in passion, nor talk of putting her to death with his own hand; he contented himself with only stabbing her to the heart with ironic taunts when he was tolerably high in spirits; and, when low, with kindly attributing his death to her. Not that he believed himself in any immediate danger, but was desirous his daughter should. In this he succeeded. She thought she saw her father visibly decline; she feared some part of that decline might be owing to her own disobedience; and therefore she bore the infirmities of his temper with the most enduring patience.

So much sweetness and so much perseverance could not totally fail of their proper effects. She saw, or hoped she saw, herself gaining upon his affections; and the satisfaction this gave her was a compensation for the sacrifice she had made, at least for a time, of all the tenderest friendship had to give. Uncertain of

her fate with Hermsprong, she resolved not to think of him; and she resolved this perhaps a thousand times a day.

Hermsprong had left England along with a Mr. Germersheim, the son of his father's friend at Philadelphia. It was he, who, along with Mr. Sumelin, and two other gentlemen, accompanied Hermsprong in the county court; and it was he whom Sir Charles (I will call him Sir Charles when I remember) intended to call upon to speak concerning his father, had it been necessary. These two friends had run over half England together, and Mr. Germersheim having to go into Germany, Sir Charles had gone to accompany him as far as Dresden; so that Miss Campinet had seen him only once after the county court day, and that, before she had heard of his consanguinity to herself. A little resentment she felt, and expressed to Miss Fluart, that Sir Charles did not think her worthy of his entire confidence; and it is not impossible that this resentment might assist in carrying her back to Grondale House; for we are not always accurately acquainted with all the little springs which move us to action.

CHAPTER LXXVI.

At the request of Miss Campinet, Miss Fluart promised to stay with Mrs. Garnet till Sir Charles's return. This was at the end of three weeks; and Mrs. Garnet not being able, Miss Fluart told him the disagreeable news of Miss Campinet's reelopement; wondering sometimes how her fair friend could be so dutifully silly, and sometimes weeping with Mrs. Garnet, for the consequences. Sir Charles heard all without offering the least interruption. As far as the

matter depended upon words, he was the perfect philosopher; but his fine face betrayed certain internal emotions, which proved him "no philosopher at heart." He even found it expedient to walk in the garden, whence, however, he returned in a few minutes; and sitting down by Mrs. Garnet, he took her hand, and with the kindest tone said, So fall, my dear and revered mother, the expectations I had built upon to secure my own happiness, and increase yours?

No, no, my dear son, Mrs. Garnet sobbed out, not fallen—our hopes are not entirely fallen!

I know not, my dear madam, whether I can accommodate myself to prejudices, even in my Caroline, which appear to me to pervert justice, and leave reason unconsulted. My father taught me to think and to judge—for myself.—One sole absolute command he left me, engraved upon my memory by a thousand repetitions—"Do always what is right." In most human occurrences this right is at once seen and acknowledged. Where discrimination is necessary, would my father say, discriminate with strength and with care. When you have judged, that is the right to you.

But if Miss Campinet errs, it is from a weakness so amiable, said Mrs. Garnet.

That Caroline would be amiable with a thousand weaknesses, I can allow; but not that weakness itself is amiable. But let us not enter into the argument—I fear to sink in your opinion. That I am strongly disappointed, I must confess; yet will I not play the fool or the madman; I will not pine, and waste the fruitful morning of my youth in love-sick indolence. So far indeed I must indulge myself, as to leave England, and return to America. There I may forget, here I cannot but remember. There, too, I know how to pass my days with some amusement to myself, and some good to my fellow-men.

My grief is, my dear madam, that I must leave you—you whom I love as a mother.

No, never—never shall you leave me by my own consent, said Mrs. Garnet. Wheresoever you settle, that shall be my country for my few remaining years; for you are all to me.

Mr. Hermasprong kissed her hand respectfully; and, the tear standing in his expressive eye, withdrew to his study.

Having reflected there awhile, he decided upon a certain course of action, and began it with the following letter to Miss Campinet:

"A few hours since, Caroline, I was happy; for I had confidence. Now—but I wish not to move your compassion, when I have failed to convince your understanding. Since you have decided to renounce affinities and connexions, which so lately it appeared to you virtuous to form, we must submit. There remains only to clear myself of certain things which you have already imputed to me, and of others which it is probable you will; for you *can* be unjust, Caroline, and injustice has no limits.

"It appears that you are offended, because I did not impart to you in full confidence the affinity I revealed to our respectable aunt. You are offended, then, because I respected your delicacy. To you the secret must have been highly embarrassing; and you would earlier have thought it your duty to have become unjust to me. Or suppose, what really happened, that after the accident which brought us to the notice of each other, I desired your affections, and wished to owe them to personal merit only, if I had any which might prove agreeable to you, not to the adventitious aids of fortune or affinity—was there any thing in this which ought to have drawn your resentment upon me?

"I learn also, that you had imputed my past slights

and offences of Lord Grondale to pride or caprice; now you consider me as the decided enemy of your father, and determine to treat me as such. Yes—I own myself the decided enemy of your father, for he was so of mine; not the open and avowed, but the concealed and treacherous enemy. My enmity is virtue, or of virtuous origin; his began and ended in vice. And are you sure, Caroline, that it is virtue in you to take the side of improbity, because it is the improbity of your father? But no more of this. I find it impossible to press upon you with the full force of conclusion. Your motives I can grant to be amiable, though I cannot grant that they are just.

"Once, I think at your request, I related to you, faithfully as far as it went, my father's story, my mother's, and my own; permitting you to conclude, from the name I bore, that I was of German origin. My real birth being known, it follows, in the general opinion, that I must prosecute my claim, and strip Lord Grondale of the family estates. That I came to England with that intention, I own. When you became known to me, I determined it should never be pursued in a court of justice. Learning that Lord Grondale was preparing to deprive you of the inheritance, I resume my claim, ready to relinquish it at your request, provided it is allowed to descend to you, as it would have done, had my father never existed. It is an object to me, only as it relates to you. For you I reserve it, and to you I yield it. Perhaps I have some right to your gratitude for this; and by *this*, I seek no more. Not to such causes would I owe your affections. You did love me, Caroline; I thought you did; and that thought was an inexhaustible source of felicity. That source is gone: to find one equally efficacious, perhaps is impossible; but I owe it to myself to resist undeserved misery. I go to America, having lost the tie which bound me to

England. At this you will not be surprised. But should you not, to hear that Mr. Glen and the worthy curate of Silmn were emigrants for my sake? Should you not be more than surprised, if you heard that our dear and respectable aunt, advanced as she is in years, should declare her resolution to go where I go, and live where I live? This goodness I will repay with the utmost solicitude. I shall have friendship, Caroline, and I shall want it. To Miss Fluart I lend my house and its precincts, that she may be near you. Cherish her friendship—it is above all estimation. When she marries, or no longer occupies Bloomgrove, it is yours. So would I have been, Caroline. But—no more of this womanly effusion; I am ashamed of my lingering pen. Caroline, adieu!

"C. Hermsprong."

CHAPTER LXXVII.

It was not till the following day that this letter was sent; for Sir Charles was interrupted by the arrival of Mr. Woodcock and Mr. Glen. These gentlemen spent the evening; for, Miss Campinet being gone, Sir Charles considered himself as at home. It was upon this young lady principally the conversation ran, of which I am desirous to give my readers a specimen, to show still more the eccentricities of Hermsprong.

Mr. Glen had said he was sorry Miss Campinet had left Mrs. Gamet; but he did not allow, as a necessary consequence, that the connexion between Sir Charles and the must be broken.

So I have told Sir Charles, Miss Fluart said, if he will wait with patience and submission, he may reasonably hope for a successful termination.

Patience and submission, my dear Miss Fluart, are

not the qualities of a savage, Sir Charles replied; I allow not the language of tyranny even from pretty mouths.

Miss Fluart. Savages are wonderful beings. I have no objection to the language of slavery from pretty mouths.

Hermsprong. I have not all the savage ill qualities. I learned to hate the language of slavery in all its forms, especially in the form of adulation. I consider a woman as equal to a man; but, let it not displease you, my dear Miss Fluart, I consider a man also as equal to a woman. When we marry, we give and we receive. Where is the necessity that man should take upon him this crouching mendicant spirit, this excess of humiliation?

Miss Fluart. The arrow that Cupid shot you with was of lead; or, perhaps, your heart has twenty thick coverings. It is the creed of a true lover that his mistress cannot have a fault.

Hermsprong. Unhappily, my father bred me up to think for myself; and this error of education does not permit me to receive creeds of any manufacture but my own. So I fear I cannot rise to the exalted eminence of a true lover: yet I love Caroline, and, though I do not approve her quite so well, I mean love her long. How happy I should be has been the darling subject of my imagination, some time or other. How happy I might have been will be so for some time to come.

Miss Fluart. When a man chooses to extinguish the torch of love, he easily finds the water.

Hermsprong. Was not the water Miss Caroline? She rejected me, did she not?

Miss Fluart. Has she said so, sir?

Hermsprong. She has done so, my dear Miss Fluart; she has left us,

Miss Fluart. Only to return for awhile to her father.

Hermsprong. Did he solicit this return, Miss Fluart?

Miss Fluart. No. It was suggested by her duty.

Hermsprong. By what was her leaving him suggested?

Miss Fluart. By fear; or, perhaps, by love.

Hermsprong. If the latter motive, it operates no longer, my dear Miss Fluart; and I have proved the point of rejection.

Mr. Woodcock. Perhaps, Sir Charles, when you become a father, you will allow more force to the motive of duty than you now seem to do.

Hermsprong. Yes—I may become a monster like Lord Grondale, and expect duty where I have deserved execration. But I am not that monster yet;—yet I seem to discern the relations of things; and if I do, Lord Grondale has no right to the duty of a daughter from one whom he has never treated *as a daughter.*

Miss Fluart. I have urged this so often to Caroline, that I must own I cannot, with any conscience, support the contrary.

Hermsprong. Here Miss Campinet found almost a mother in consanguinity, and quite a mother in affection. Here she found a friend, not idly called so, but one who has proved her friendship, and nobly proved it. Here she found a man who loved her, and whom she said she loved. She left us all, and broke the tender engagements she had expressly or tacitly entered into with us; and all for a word; for what but a word is a duty not owed, and certainly not produced by affection? Me, above all, she left; for, after what had passed, she could not well imagine that, having manifested the utmost contempt for Lord Grondale, I could stoop to wait his pleasure, and humbly solicit him for happiness. If she expected this, she knew me not; if she

did not expect this, she has made her election, and it is decisive against me. I must now make mine. For the sake of my friends here present, and particularly, my dear mother, for yours, I would stay in England; but having been struck with a disease in it, I fear I shall need another climate to promote my cure. Nor, indeed do I well know how I can make myself useful in England for want of something to do. Nor do I yet see how I shall be able to accommodate myself to the existing manners of the rich. I cannot eat for hours, nor love candles so well as the sun. I cannot, I fear, submit to be fettered and cramped throughout the whole circle of thought and action. You submit to authority with regard to the first, and to fashion with regard to the last. I cannot get rid of the stubborn notion, that to do what we think is right to do, is the only good principle of action. You seem to think the only good principle of action is to do as others do. You allow fashion to be often folly, and believe it right to be fools when you have so great a sanction;—and, by some ingenious use or abuse of words, you are always and eternally right. It is my misfortune I cannot be right on such easy terms. Servile compliance is crime, when it violates rectitude; and imbecility, at least, when it is prostituted to folly. When it has become habitual, what a thing it has made of man!

My friend, said Miss Fluart, you have indulged yourself in a pretty satirical vein; but will not you have the goodness to allow us some good qualities?

Many, madam; I am not now drawing your whole picture as a people—I am only placing before you some of the things I dislike. As to your panegyric, it is a subject so copious, I dare not venture upon it so late in the evening. You will indulge me with one complaint more, and then I will confess that England abounds in amiable individuals, and that I am charmed with your arts and sciences.

Well, sir—your one more.

It is your politics, madam; a subject on which the English people delight to dwell; on which no two people ever thought wholly alike; and on which you have brought yourselves to so charming a degree of rancour, that you can bear no deviations from your own opinions. Before you can set up an undisputed title to an amiable people, you must first learn to agree, to differ. Your religion has been teaching you love and good-will to men ever since you were born, and you have not yet got beyond the primmer of the science. This it is that deforms your societies; or, to preserve your tempers and politeness, drives you to insipidity and cards.

Are these things better in America? Miss Fluart asked.

I think they are. It is true, they dispute there very much, grow animated sometimes, and sometimes indulge in personal abuse; but this is evanescent. To your polite hatred for opinion, generally they are strangers. I imagine they owe this to their diversity of religions, which, accustoming them to see difference of opinion in a matter of the greatest importance, disposes them to tolerate it on all subjects, and even to believe it a condition of human nature. Their government too embraces all sects, and persecutes none; and when there is no reward for persecution, and no merit attached to it, I suppose it possible for men to refrain from it.

The conversation stopped here. After the silence of a minute, Mrs. Garnet said, My dear son, for so I must call you, I see your difficulties here, and your prejudice, for so perhaps it is, for the country in which you were born. I cannot wish you less than all possible happiness—and yet to part—

Tears prevented her proceeding. Hermsprong,

taking her hand, and kissing it with equal respect and tenderness, said, Madam, we will not part!

Why, then we will not, said the good old lady with animation. Of what importance is it to me where I die, so I live, whilst I do live, with those I love.

I meant, madam, to stay in England for your sake; but if, on further consideration, we shall determine the contrary, your travelling shall be rendered so commodious, you shall scarce know you move. But I must own, madam, I have no friends in America so dear to me as these who are present; to part with them will be a suffering——

I mean not to suffer, said Glen. I presume I may be warmed with an American sun, and be nourished by American food, as well as yourself; existence is a double blessing, when we live with those we love.

The Reverend Mr. Woodcock heard all this. He wished to speak; his lips quivered; a tear gushed from his eye; his head hung down; he gave up his hopeless attempt at speech.

Hermsprong observed this, and said, I interpret for you, dear Woodcock; your inclinations are with us, but you imagine obstructions.

I do indeed, answered the parson; a man with a family—without fortune—without talents; at least, any that can be useful—

Stop, friend, said Hermsprong, smiling, and do not abuse thyself. I have sixty thousand acres of uncleared land upon the Potowmac. It cost me little. I have imagined a society of friends within a two-mile ring; and I have imagined a mode of making it happy. In this, it is possible, I may not reach the point I desire; but, with common prudence, we cannot fail of plenty, and, in time, of affluence. Of this hereafter. But you, Miss Fluart, what temptation can I possibly offer you?

Yourself, to be sure, answered this laughter-loving lady.

I love you, Hermsprong replied, with every sort of love but one, that one is at present Caroline's exclusively. If I recover it——

Don't trouble yourself, said Miss Fluart; for though I love you with every sort of love but one, I love Caroline better; and if she is not amongst your collection, you may grub wood by yourselves.

For that sentiment I cannot love you less, Hermsprong answered, and then changed the conversation.

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

The letter to Miss Campinet, given in a preceding chapter, startled this young lady. She endeavoured to reflect with more precision than she had hitherto done; she began to doubt whether the step she had lately taken, was as meritorious as she wished to have thought it. The friends she had left had been uniformly kind, whilst the little tenderness she had experienced from Lord Grondale seemed more the effect of declining strength and spirits, than of sorrow or affection. Wine had still the power of elevating his lordship, and still, when elevated, he was disposed to taunt his daughter with his accustomed malevolence.

This secession from her dearest friends, had it not also the appearance of resentment against Sir Charles Campinet? What had she to resent? Sir Charles thought her unjust, perhaps with reason. How much more cause to think her so would he have, if she gave him reason to suppose her capable of desiring to deprive himself and his posterity of their undoubted right! Could she repay such generosity with such ingratitude, she must indeed deserve his contempt. With such

sentiments, could she permit him to leave England? Could she bear to see him no more? These reflections, the last, perhaps not least, disordered her even to sickness. The paleness of her cheek was visible to Lord Grondale when she next went to receive his commands. She excused it as well as she was able; but her father, always suspicious, pursued her with such peremptory inquiry, that she was compelled, as she had been once before, to give him the letter, and await his ironic taunts.

Lord Grondale read this letter; it was generous, no doubt; but as it was intended to operate in favour of his daughter, to himself it was no obligation. But how to render it beneficial to himself? This question his lordship considered, as well as he could now consider, two or three succeeding days; during which he remained totally silent upon it to his daughter, who having nothing to say on the part of her father, wrote herself to Sir Charles Campinet as follows:

"Surely, Sir Charles, you bear too hard upon a mind oppressed, and harassed by opposing conflicts.—However wrong I may have been, I have at least the merit of having been governed by your own first principle of action; I have done what I thought to be right. I have sinned, if I have sinned, against my own affections; for I make no scruple to say those affections were yours. If, for a moment, I gave way to new sensations, testified by any little expressions of resentment at not being sufficiently confided in, or suspecting a now more implacable enmity to my father, forgive them; such error was evanescent; my judgement would have corrected it, if my heart had not. Not so that. Indeed did I leave Bloomgrove. It was the picture of my father, always before my eyes, reduced from grandeur to comparative poverty, sick in body, and unhappy in mind, which drew me thence.

You do me wrong indeed, if you think me superlatively happy here; or that I left Bloomgrove without regret; or that I less love and revere my respected aunt; or that my Maria is less dear to me; or that I do not think of you, Sir Charles, oftener than now perhaps I ought; for—so easily to suspect—so easily to accept the idea of separation—but no more of this. You make nice distinctions, too nice perhaps for human happiness; and I may now seem to you to depart from maiden modesty, and court your lost affections—better lost, than so redeemed.

"For your generous intentions respecting myself, I thank you; and wish to avail myself of them just so far, as that my father may breathe out the remains of his short existence, for short it must be, untroubled by litigation. This awful event passed, no consideration on earth shall induce me to withhold from you a tittle of your right. No law for me, Sir Charles; every thing you claim shall be yours.

"CAROLINE CAMPINET.

"I write my aunt and friend, to intreat their pardon of a conduct too embarrassed to be blameless even to them."

CHAPTER LXXIX.

"FORGIVE my nice distinctions, Caroline; love, they say, is always making them. You will not hold from me a tittle of my right—and what method, my fair cousin, will you take to enforce my acceptance? For the daughter of Lord Grondale I would have claimed every thing; of her, nothing. No—nothing but herself will I ever claim. The rest is air. Her heart was

mine, is mine, and may it ever be the happy lot of her

"CHARLES CAMPINET."

"Our aunt, and our fair friend, are all in tears; but they are tears of joy. Your letters have a fascinating charm in them, Caroline. They move all hearts as you direct."

So wrote Sir Charles in answer, and, I believe, communicated to his fair mistress a pleasure equal to his own. More letters passed, which it is not to our purpose to transcribe; only to say that they drew closer together the knot which love had formed. In the meantime, the illustrious Lord Grondale, when disposed to meditate, fixed his attention on the means of turning the love and romance of Hermsprong to his own advantage. It accorded indeed ill with his pride, to seem to compromise with a man he had so often declared an impostor; but as he could not avoid, in his more timid hours, owning to himself the higher probability of the young man's being really his nephew, he feared two consequences. One, lest the evidence should be such as to render him ridiculous for not better informing himself; or stamp him with odium, if he was believed to have been better informed. The other, lest he should be obliged to live with diminished splendour, or perhaps to hide himself in obscurity; for the idea of dying, with which he had wished to impress his daughter, had been a passing idea with his lordship, of little force and less duration. These fears began by degrees to sap his pride, now unsupported by the kind and cherishing hand of Doctor Blick; who, since the day Mrs. Stone had become his guest, or that on which Sir Charles had declared himself in the county court, had seen little of his lordship. Even the assiduous Mr. Corrow had failed in the usual fre-

quent expression of his respect; each of these gentlemen, though unknown to the other, being engaged in considering the best mode of transferring their invaluable friendship to the future possessor of the power of patronage.

Lord Grondale then, after some days' consideration, and the strong contention of his pride with his interest, thought proper to indulge his daughter with a conversation, the tenor of which may be collected from the following letter of hers to Sir Charles:—

"My father has been kinder to-day, and more explicit than usual. He has ordered me to say, that if you can, in a private manner, convince him you are the son, the legitimate son of his elder brother; if you will let your claim rest, and permit him to possess the family estates for life; if you will apologize for your past conduct, and engage to treat him with proper respect in future; on these conditions he grants you his daughter. It is probable some, or all of them, may be disagreeable; if so—reject them, I intreat you.—I ask no sacrifice.

"CAROLINE CAMPINET."

SIR CHARLES TO MISS CAMPINET.

"It is not necessary, my Caroline, it is not proper, that my reply to Lord Grondale's requisitions should pass through you. Fortune certainly shall be no bar to my obtaining you. But my honour, Caroline, my principles, they must be in my own keeping. I must not forfeit them—even for Caroline Campinet.

"Her devoted

"CHARLES."

SIR CHARLES TO LORD GRONDALE.

"MY LORD,

"I have the honour of a letter from Miss Campinet,

wherein she proposes, as from your lordship, three conditions, herself the reward of my compliance, I know not what, that is just and honourable, I would not do for such a reward.

"I must first convince your lordship that I am what I pretend; that I have evidence which must carry conviction to the minds of as many impartial people as hear and consider it, I am certain; but I believe, under certain circumstances, the human mind has a power to resist even conviction. I can send your lordship a Matthew Clewes, whom almost thirty years may have taken from your remembrance; but to which certain circumstances must unavoidably restore him. He was then a servant in the family, a favourite of my father's, and confidentially employed by him in a love affair with a certain Miss Debank—a lady, whose name will probably afflict your lordship with recollections. This man you endeavoured to corrupt, you did corrupt, and made subservient to your treachery; sent over to France to my father. This man, struck with remorse, confessed his guilt, was forgiven, and at his earnest request received by my father as his servant. This he continued to be till my father's death, and has since been mine. From this person your lordship may learn, if you please, every occurrence of note respecting my father.

"Your second proposition is of a kind too uninteresting to me to occasion the least opposition; but your third—that I shall apologize to you—shall treat you with future respect!

"You are my uncle, sir, the brother of my father; and had you had my father's virtues, how sincerely could I have transferred to you the duty and respect I owed, and always most willingly paid to him! His story was not told me by himself; it was written in Latin, and, pursuant to my father's directions, given me by my mother when I arrived at the age of twenty-

fire, accompanied by some letters of yours, which unhappily too well prove your intention to deceive. Such testimony, corroborated in every point by Matthew Clewes, I could not doubt; and my personal conduct to you, sir, has arisen, not from resentment of the pride with which I was treated on our first rencontre, but from a deep abhorrence of principles which could deceive and betray a brother.

"Should I ever be so happy as to see you in that state of mind, which would have disposed you to ask forgiveness of a too justly offended brother, I will ask yours, and not pay you exterior marks only of respect, but those interior ones, which cannot become your due but by contrition and true respectability.

"CHARLES CAMPINET."

CHAPTER LXXX.

At the name of Matthew Clewes, Lord Grondale was seized with a cold shivering, the beginning, I should hope, if physiologists will permit, of that contrition recommended by his proud and inflexible nephew. But when the marks of repentance are genuine, and likely to endure, none but divines know; and as Doctor Blick, at this critical period, was either indisposed, or not disposed to attend his lordship as usual, we are not able to determine the state of Lord Grondale's mind in this particular. All we know is, that his lordship did not request the attendance of Matthew Clewes, and that Mr. Conrow did. This gentleman said that Lord Grondale was very unwell, and could not at present see him; the said Matthew Clewes; that himself was deputed to take his deposition, and therefore he desired him to say the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth.

But Matthew was himself an intelligent fellow, and had had besides the benefit of his master's counsels in this business. So he said, I do not suppose, sir, you would advise an evidence for your client to explain to the opposite party the nature of his evidence before he came into court; but as my master does not intend to imitate the crooked policy of lawyers, I may acquaint you, that I was with my late master in France and took the voyage with him in the same vessel to America; that I was a witness to his marriage with Miss Duppe, of Nantes; was in the house when she was brought-to-bed of my present master; conveyed her and him from Philadelphia to the country of the Nanticokes; lived there with them the best part of twenty years; was present at the death of my old master, and have attended Sir Charles ever since, and will to the end of my life, if I may, because he is all that is good.

And do you think, fellow, said Mr. Corrow, that a bold evidence like this will procure your master the estate of Lord Grondale?

I do not know, replied Matthew, how great a battle truth and law may have when they meet; but I know that if law wins the contest, so much the worse for the country that is plagued with it.

And I do assure you, Mr. Corrow said, that Lord Grondale must win. Possession, you know, is eleven of the twelve points of law, according to the old saying; and I think I can answer for keeping his lordship in possession in spite of your evidence. But it seems to me that it would be more for your interest not to give evidence in a losing cause; both because it might be better to have Lord Grondale for a friend than an enemy, and because his lordship is a man of very great honour, and bountiful as the sun to those who oblige him; and, the lawyer continued, as you have lived most of your life out of England, you may

like some other country better than this, in which case, I am sure Lord Grondale would make it easy and comfortable to you.

Pretty long and rather insinuating was this harangue of Mr. Corrow's, for he graced it with much smile, and much sweetness of expression.

Matthew answered it, all at once, in the Lacedæmonian way, I believe—Fair words, Mr. Corrow, butter no parsnips.

The lawyer was not much displeased with the reply, so he smiled again, and said, True, Mr. Clewes, you are right; come to me again on Friday, and we will see how the parsnips may be buttered in the best manner possible. So Matthew departed, and ran to tell his master the progress he had made in the suit of *law* versus *truth*.

CHAPTER LXXXI.

But had this interview taken place, it might have been death to the reputation of Mr. Corrow as a lawyer, for Matthew had contrivances in his head, the success of which would have shown the attorney deficient in matter of sagacity, or what is vulgarly called cunning; a part of character so essentially necessary to some gentlemen of the long robe, that, without it, parchment is of no value.

Poor Lord Grondale, that sun of bounty that was to be, had the use of his left side taken from him by a paralytic stroke. His mouth was distorted, and the muscles subservient to speech were almost immoveable. His memory seemed much impaired, and his perception of the objects around him greatly diminished. By degrees he recovered a part of these faculties; but the utmost endeavours of his physicians could not prevent his sinking at last into a state of lethargy. One

day, about a week from his being first struck, he suddenly [illegible] from a distant part of the room at the sound of his weeping daughter's inquiry with [illegible] saying Indian, a word which from him she [illegible] heard before. He spoke it, too, rather more distinctly than since his stroke he had spoken any words. He looked at Miss Campinet several minutes, and then said, Kiss me, Caroline. She did so, and burst into a tender suffusion of tears. Half an hour after this, he said I must die!—Miss Campinet sobbed.—I have been a hard father, he said; then sunk to sleep. When he awoke again, he was visibly altered, and of this he seemed sensible. He spoke now with more difficulty, and seemingly with much earnestness. My sons, he said, and Charles—send.—Miss Campinet, though not certain she understood him, dispatched an intelligent messenger, who fortunately finding Sir Charles at home, Mrs. Garnet and he were ready when his lordship next awoke, to attend his call, as he had desired them: that he did so, was conjectured by Miss Campinet and the attending physician, from Mr. Harold's looks cast alternately at his daughter and the door, for he could not now speak. Mrs. Garnet [illegible] Lord Grandale put out towards her the [illegible] which [illegible] now obeyed his will. His look asked forgiveness; [illegible] granted it. He cast his eyes on his nephew, to whom he now held out his hand. Sir Charles took it with respect. He pressed it gently. Lord Grandale, with what strength he had, returned the pressure. Sir Charles understood this as an expression of contrition, and he marked his sentiment of it by putting his uncle's hand to his lips. It seemed to [illegible] [illegible] he beckoned Miss Campinet to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

able to support the effort of keeping awake, his head sunk upon the pillow, oppressed with his last sleep. He awoke, and died. So closed the last act of Lord Grondale!

CHAPTER LXXXII.

If the careless writer of a novel closes his book without marrying, or putting to death, or somehow disposing, not only of his principal personages, but of all who have acted a part in the drama above the degree of a candle-snuffer, he creates an unsatisfied want in the minds of his readers, especially his fair ones, and they hardly part friends. As every body knows I live but to love and oblige these charming critics, I will in this chapter endeavour to prevent so sad a catastrophe to myself, and give them all the satisfaction I can. Bound, I presume, to give the preference to holy things, I shall begin with Doctor Blick; to whom it no sooner appeared that Sir Charles Campinet was Sir Charles Campinet, and that he would have the estates and the boroughs, than he began to think Lord Grondale was not so great, so very great a man, as he had hitherto supposed him. He even began to see several faults; and when he looked upon Mrs. Stone, his guest, advanced a little into the vale of years indeed, but of a fine person still, and considered all her merit, and all the obligations by which his lordship was bound to her, he could scarce avoid accusing him of folly, if not ingratitude. No sooner were the funeral obsequies performed, than he wrote Sir Charles a copious epistle, in a style of pompous humiliation, imputing his own behaviour to ignorance of his birth and quality, and stating many reasons why he ought to be forgiven.

Sir Charles wrote:——

"I FORGIVE you, sir, but do not like you. You will discover frankness to be my vice, and it will incur your displeasure. I fear we shall not be cordial neighbours. If on this account your residence here would be more disagreeable to you, and you should prefer another situation, I engage for Mr. Woodcock that he shall do the whole duties of Grondale and Sithin without increase of salary."——

The doctor, in his answer, lamented his hard fate, in not being allowed the liberty to try to make himself agreeable. Hoped Sir Charles would one day think better of him; till when he must submit to necessity. That he accepted the condition, and was Sir Charles's

Most faithful,
Most obedient,
Most devoted servant!

Sir Charles allowed Mrs. Stone's claim upon the effects of Lord Grondale, and ordered immediate payment; a circumstance so agreeable to the doctor, that he wooed the lady, and won the lady, to wed, not love. They settled at Winchester; and, as they are little visited, have the more time to despise and plague each other, which they do with great sincerity.

Mr. Woodcock is in possession of the parsonage, of the friendship of Sir Charles, and of 300*l.* a year; I need not point out from what beneficent hand. As he is one of the best men, I hope he is one of the happiest.

The venerable Mrs. Garnet removed to the Hall, and took possession of the chair of ease; and long may she enjoy it! Miss Ewart, not yet willing "to buy herself a master," establishes a little household at

Bloomgrove. Once a day she quarrels with Sir Charles about *le bon ton, et le bel usage;* and the greatest vexation she has yet to complain of, is, that she cannot vex him. She calls him savage; abuses his antediluvian ideas; and then tells her friend, with half a sigh, she will have a savage like himself, or die a maid.

Mr. Sumelin and his lady are one flesh, so says the church, but they are two spirits. Upon submission, and the request of Sir Charles, Mr. Sumelin received Fillygrove into his compting-house, with leave to marry his daughter, if he can. Miss Sumelin demurs and pouts, and bids him remember Miss Wavel. It is not that she cannot forgive, or has lost all her first affection; but Mrs. Sumelin has half persuaded her that Sir Philip Chestrum is the most accomplished man, for most of the purposes for which a wise young woman should marry, of all men living; and that she may catch him if she will take the trouble to angle. The mild, the gentle Charlotte Sumelin is yet uncourted; has asked and obtained her father's consent to live with Miss Fluart at Bloomgrove. For the unhappy Mrs. Marcour, Sir Charles obtained the means to convey her safe to her children.

And pray, say a thousand of my fair readers all at once, pray, Mr. Glen, can you think of closing your book without giving us complete satisfaction respecting Sir Charles and Miss Campinet? Many things fall out between the cup and the lip. They might marry, or they might not. Are we at liberty to suppose which we please? For what END then did you write your book?

Pardon me, dear ladies; I knew, or thought I knew, that there must be a total conformity of conclusion in your minds respecting this great event; and my hopes were, that you would have the goodness to marry them, when and where, and how you pleased. But

Uncle otherwise is your pleasure, I, as in duty bound, submit.

It was on the fifth month after the death of Lord Grondale, that the happy Hermsprong, the name he still best loves, led his blooming Caroline to the altar —dressed in a white polonese—pshaw!—dressed in love and innocence I mean; for of any dress, but of the mind, I know—yes—I just know a polonese from a cabbage-net.

The union, I believe, will prove unfortunate only to the gentlemen of the law; for Sir Charles, having nobody to go to law with but himself, is under the necessity of not going to law at all; which will be so obliging as to give him a full title to his property, by what the gentlemen of this science call a remitter.

END OF THE FORTY-EIGHTH VOLUME.

Richard Taylor and Co., Printers, Shoe-Lane, London.